## CIHM Microfiche Series (Monographs)

## ICMH

Collection de microfiches (monographies)

## Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming are checked belcw.

Coloured covers /
Couverture de couleur


Covers damaged /
Couverture endommagée
Covers restored and/or laminated /
Couverture restaurée etou pelliculée
Cover title missing / Le titre de couverture manque
Coloured maps / Cartes géographiques en couleur


Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black) /
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
Coloured plates and/or illustrations /
Planches etou illustrations en couleur
Bound with other material /
Relié avec d'autres documents


Only e."ition available /
Seule édition disponible
Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin / La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure.

Blank leaves added during restorations may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming / II se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.Additional comments /
Commentaires supplémentaires:

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

Coloured pages / Pages de couleur
Pages damaged / Pages endommagées
Pages restored and/or laminated /
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées


Pages discoloured, stained or foxed /
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
Pages detached / Pages détachées

## Showthrough / Transparence

Quality of print varies /
Qualité inégale de l'impression

Corl réd ưt matériel supplémentaire
Page - . ${ }^{4}$ lly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image / Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

Opposi ${ }^{1}$, pages with varying colouration or discoloc.rations are filmed twice to ensure the best possible image / Les pages s'opposant ayant des colorations variables ou des décolorations sont filmées deux fois afin d'obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked beiow / Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction Indiqué ci-dessous.


The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

## National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and In keeping with the filming contract specificatione.

Original copies in printed paper covers sre fllmed beginning with the front cover end ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression. or the back cover when appropriete. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the flrst page with a printed or illustrated impression, end ending on the last page with a printed or illustreted impression.

The last recorded frame on each microflche shall contain the symbol $\rightarrow$ Imeaning "CON. TINUED"I, or the symbol $\nabla$ (meaning "END"). whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large so be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exemplaire filme fut reproduit grace à la gónérosité de:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont díd reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compre tenu de la condition et de la netteré de l'exemplaire filmé ei en conforrnité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplsires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimde sont filmés en commençan: parle premier plat ot en terminant soit par la darnidre page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou dillustration, soit par le second plar, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires orlginaux sont filmés en commençant par la premidre page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernidre page qui comporte une relle empreinte.

Un das symboles suivants apparaitra sur la dernidre image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole $\rightarrow$ signifie "A SUIVRE". lo symbole $\nabla$ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, otc., peuvent étre filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand poup êre reproduit en un seul clichó. il est filmé à partir de l'angle supdrieur gauche, de gauche à droito. et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nócessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la móihode.


| 1 | 2 | 3 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 4 | 5 | 6 |

## MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)

APPLIE M IMAGE I

| 1653 East Man Street |
| :--- |
| Rochester. New York 14609 USA |
| (716) $482-0300-$ Phone |
| (716) $288-5989$ - Fax |

# WORDSWORTH <br> AND LONGFELLOW 

## SELECT POEMS

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES By PEL.HAM EDGAR, Ph.D.

TORONTO
MORANG \& CO., LIMITED
1904

Entered according to At of the Parliament of Canada. in the gear Nineteen Handel and Four by Moving \& Co., I.smitit, .t the Department of Agriculture.

## CONTENTS

Selecten Poens of Wordswortil ..... I
Theme Ylars She Grew $(1+5,1+6)$ ..... 1
 ..... 2
 ..... 3
The (ireen Linset ( $1+9$-151) ..... 4
 ..... 6
To the Dass (152-15t) . . ..... 6
Tite Lesser Celinidine ( 154,155 ) ..... 8
Sflffeten Porms of Longifelow ..... 9
1:vangeline (189-2io) ..... 9
The Day is Dune (2io) ..... 95
The Olid Clock on the Stairs (2io) ..... os
The Fhe: of Drift-Woon (2io, 2it).. ..... !
Resignation (ziI) ..... 100
The llisrien of the Cingié Ports (211, 21z) ..... 102
The: Bridge (212).. ..... 104
d Glean of Sunsuine (212) ..... 106
Lhe .ind Writings of Wornsworth ..... II
Bogirmillcal. Sketch of Wiordsworth ..... 111

- ilibonological Tabie ..... 1.34
Reffrenclis un Wordswortis Jafe ano Works ..... 135
The: Poetry of William Wiordswor:" ..... 136
Notis on the Selected Poems of Woriswortio ..... $1+3$
L.he AND Writings of Longefilow ..... 157
Bhginamenh Sketch of Longfeldow ..... 1.59
Descriptive List of Longrfilow's Imporfint IVorks ..... 177
Bibliogr.mphy ..... 185
Notis on the Sielected Poens af Longrillow ..... 187
Questions on the Selected Poemis (if Worisivorth ANH Longrelanw ..... 215
Selficted Poems for Sight Reming ..... 237
Pronolncing Vicabulary to Evingelinf: ..... 266


## 'THREE YEARS SHE GREW'

Three years she grew in sum and shower, Then Nature said, 'A lowelier flower

On earth wats never sown;
This Child I to myself will take;
s She shatl he mine, and I will make
A latly of my own.

- Myself will to my darling be

Folly law and impulse ; and with me
The Girl, in rock and plain,
In earth and leaven, in glade and bower, Shatl feel atl overseeing power

To kindle or restrain.

- She shall be sportive as the fawn

That widd with glee across the latwn
15 Or up the momatain springs:
And hers shall the the breathang halm.
And hers the silence and the cilm
Of mute insensate things.
-The floating clouds their state shall lend
:o To her; for her the willow hend;
Nor shall she fail to see
Eren in the motions of the storm
Grace that shall mould the Maiden's form
By silent sympathy.
25 'The stars of midnight shatl he dear
To her; and she shall lean her ear
In many a secret plate

Where rivalets dance their wayward rombl, And beathty born of murmuring sombl Shatl pass into her face.

- And vital feelings of delight

Shatl rear her form to stately height,
Her virgin bosom swell;
Such thoughts to Lacy I will give
While she atad I together live
Here in this happy dell.'
Thus Nature spake. - The work was domeItow soon my Lacy's race was run!

She died, amd left to me
40 This heath, hies calm, and quied newne; The memory of what his beet,

And never more will be.

## 'SHE WAS A PHANTOM OF DELIGHT'

She was a Phantom of delight
When first she gleamed apoom sight ;
A luvely Apparition, sent
To be a moment's ornament;
5 Her eyes ats stars of Twilight fair ;
Like Twilight's, too, her dusky hair ;
But all things else about her driwn
From May-time and the cheerfill Dawn-
A dancing Shape, in Imatre gaty,
to To hame, to startle, and waylay.
I saw her upon nearer view,
A Spirit, yet a Woman too!
Her honsehold motions light and free,

And steps of virgin-libert! :
is A combtenance in which did meet
Sweet records, promises as sweet ;
A Creature not ton bright or good For human mature's daily fored; fior transient sorrows, simple wiles, so Praise, blame, fove, his.ses, tears, and smiles.

And now I see with ege sem.
The sery pulse of the 1 " "
A Being breathing thoun! $\quad . i$ breath,
A Traseller between life and death;
$\therefore$ The reason firm, the temperate will, Binduramee, foresight, strength, and skill;
A perfect Womatn, nobly planmed, To wirn, lo comfort, and command; And get a Spirit still, and bright With something of angelic light.

## TO THE CUCKOO

0 he New-comer! I have heard, I h - thee and rejoice.
OCnckoo! shall I call thee Bird, Or but a wandering Voice?

5 While 1 ann lying on the grass, Thy twofold shout I hear: From hill to hill it seems to pass, At once far off, and near.

Though babbling only to the Vate
to Of sunshine and of flowers, Thou bringest unto me a tale Of visionary hours.

Thrice welcome, darling of the Spring!
Even yet thou art to me
is No Bird, but an invisible thing. A voice, a mystery;

The same whom in my schoolboy days I listened to; that Cry
Which made me look a thousand ways
so In bush, and tree, and siky.
To seek thee did I often rove
Through woods and on the green;
And thou wert still a hope, a hove;
Still longed for, never seen.
25 And I can listen to thee yet ;
Can lie upon the plain
And listen, till 1 do beget
That golden time again.
O hlessed Bird! the earth we pace
30 Again appears to be
An unsubstantial, faery place;
That is fit home for Thee!

## THE GREEN LINNET

Beneath these fruit-tree boughs that shed
Their snow-white blossoms on my head, With brightest sunshine round me spread

Of spring's unclouded weather,
s In this sequestered nook how sweel
To sit upon my orchard-seat!
And hirds and flowers once more to greet.
My last year:s friends together.

One have I marked, the happiest guest
10 In all this covert of the blest:
Hail to Thee, far above the rest
In joy of voice and pinion!
Thon, limet! in thy green array,
Presiding Spirit here to-day,
Dost lead the revels of the May;
And this is thy dominion.
While birds, and butterflies, and flowers
Make all one band of paramomrs, Thou, ranging up and down the bowers, Art sole in thy employment:
A Life, a Presence like the Air,
Scattering thy gladness withont care,
Too blest with any one to pair;
Thyself thy own enjoyment.
25 Amid yon tuft of hazel trees, That twinkle to the gasty breeze, Behold him perched in eestasies,

Yet seeming still to hower:
There! where the flutter of his wings
${ }_{3} 0$ Upon his back and body flings
Shadows and sumy glimmerings,
That cover him all over.
My dazaled sight he oft deceives, A brother of the dancing leaves,

Pours forth his song in grushes:
As if by that exulting strain
He mocked and treated with disdain
The roiceless Form he chose to feign, While fluttering in the bushes.

## TO A SKYLARK

Ethereal minstrel! pilgrim of the sky!
Dost thou despise the earth where cares abound?
Or, while the wings aspire, are heart and eye Both with thy nest upon the dewy ground?
5 Thy nest which thou canst drop into at will,
Those culvering wings composed, that music still!
Leave to the nightingale her shady wood;
A privacy of glorious lights is thine;
Whence thon dost pour upon the world a flood Of harmony, with instinct more divine; Type of the wise who soar, but never roam; True to the kindred points of Heaven and Home!

## TO THE DAISY

With little here to do or see
Of thingrs that in the great world be
Daisy! agrain I talk to thee, For thou art worthy,
5 Thou unassumingr Common-place Of Nature, with thit homely face, And yet with something of a grace Which love makes for thee!

Oft on the dappled turf at ease
1 sit, and play with similes.
Loose types of things through all degrees, Thonghts of thy raising:

And many a fond and idle name I give to thee, for praise or blame is As is the hamour of the game,

While I am gazing.
A mun demure of lowly port;
Or sprighty maiden of Love's court, In thy simplicity the sport $\%$ Of all tem stations;

A queen in crown of rubies drest;
A starreling in a scanty vest;
Are all, as seems to suit thee best,
Thy appellations.
$\approx$ A little cyclops, with one eye
Staring to threaten and defy,
That thought comes next-and instantly
The freak is over,
The shape will vanish-and behold
A silver shield with boss of grold,
That spreads itself some faery bold
In fight to cover.
I see thee glittering from afar-
And then thou art a pretty star;
Not quite so fair as many are an heaven above the !
Yet hike a star with glitter:ng crest,
Self-poised in air thous seem'st to rest ;
May peace come never to his nest
Who shall reprove thee !
Bright Flower! for by that name at last, When all my reveries are past. I call thee, and to that cleave fast, Sweet silent creatare!

That breath'st with me in sun and air, Do thon, ats thou art wont, repair My leart with gladness, and a share Of thy meek nature!

## THE LESSER CELANDINE

There is a Flower, the lesser Celandine, That shrinks, like many more, from cold and rain: And, the first moment that the sum may shine. Bright as the sum himself, 'tis out asain!
When hailstones have been falling, swarm on swam,
Or hatists the green fied and the trees distrest, Oft hase I seen it mufled up from harm, In close self-shelter, like a thing at rest.
But lately, one rough day, this Flower I passed And recognized it, though an altered form, Now standing forth an offering to the blast, And buffeted at will hy rain and storm.
I stopped, and said with inly-muttered voice, "It duth not love the shower, nor seek the cold: This neither is its comrage nor its choice, But its necessity in being old.
The sunshine may not cheer it , nor the dew ; It camot help itself in its decay;
Stiff in its members, withered, changed of hue." $\therefore$ And, in my spleen, I smiled that it was gray.

To be a Prodigal's Favourite-then, worse truth, A Mincr's Pensioner behold our hot!
O man, that from thy fair and shining youth Age might but take the things Youth needed not!

## EVANGELINE

IRELUDE
This is the forest primeval. The murmuring pincand the hemlocks,
Bearded with moss, and in sarments sreen, indistinct in the twilig $\therefore$,
Stand like Druids of eld, with voices sad and prophetic,
Stand like hareers hoar, with beards that rest on their bosoms.
Loud from its rocky caverns, the deep-roiced neighbouring ocean
Speals, and in accents disconsolate answers the wail of the forest.

This is the forest primeval; but where are the hearts that beneath it
Leaped like tie roe, when he hears in the worklland the voice of the humtsman?
Where is :ne thatch-roofed village, the home of Acadian farmers, --

- Men wiose lives glided on like rivers that water the woodlanás,
Darkened by shadows of earth, but reflecting an inage of heaven?
Waste are those pleasant farm and the farmers: forever departed!
Scattered like dust and leaves, when the mighty blasts of October
Seize them, and whirl them aloft, and sprinkle them far o'er the ocean.
is Naturht hut tradition remains of the boatutiful villatre of Cratid-l'ré.

Ve who helieve in affection that hopes, athd endures, and is patient,
Ve who believe in the beatly and strenstit of Woman's devotion,
list to the mournfal traditon still sung by the pines of the forest ;
List to a Tale of Love in Acadie, home of the liappy.

## Part the First

## I.

In the Acadian land, on the shores of the Basin of Minas,
Distant, sechuded, still, the little village of GrandPré
Lay in the fruitful valley. Viast meadows stretehed to the eastward,
Giving the village its name, and pasture to flocks without number.
Dikes, that the hands of the farmers had raised with labour incessant,
${ }_{25}$ Shut out the turbulent tides; hut at stated seasons the flood-rates
Opened and welcomed the sea to wander at will oier the meadows.
West and sonth there were fields of flax, and orchards and cornficlds
Spreading afar and unfenced o'er the plain; and away to the northward

Blomidon rose, and the forests old, and aloft on the mountains
Sea-fogs pitched their tents, and mists from the mighty Atlantic
fooked on the happy valley, but ne'er from their station descended.
There, in the midst of its farms, reposed the Acadian villasre.
Strongly built were the houses, with frames of oak and of hemlock,
Such as the peasants of Normandy built in the reign of the Henries.
Thatched were the roofs, with dormer-windows; and gables projecting
Orei the basement below protected and shaded the doorway.
There in the tranquil evenings of smmmer, when brightly the sunset
Lighted the village street, and gilded the vanes on the chimneys,
Matrons and maidens sat in snow-white caps and in kirtles
Scarlet and blue and green, with distaffs spinningr the golden
Flax for the gossiping looms, whose noisy shuttles vittin doors
Mingled their sound with the whir of the wheels and the songs of the maidens.
Solemnly down the street came the parish priest, and the children
Paused in their play to kiss the hand he extended to bless them.
Reverend walked he among then; and up rose matrons and maidens,

Hailing his slow approach with words of affectionate weleome.
Then came the labourers home from the fied, and serencly the su!t s:ank
Down to his rest, and twilight prevailed. Anon from the belfry
Softly the Angelus sounded, and over the roofs of the village
\%- Columns of pale blue smoke, like clonds of incense ascending,
Rose from a hundred licarths, the homes of peace and contentment.
Thus divelt together in love these simple Acadian farmers, -
Dwelt in the love of God and of man. Nlike were they free from
Fear, that reigns with the tyrant, and envy, the vice of republics.
Neither locks had they to their doors, nor bars to their windows;
But their dwellings were open as day and the hearts of the owners ;
There the richest was poor, and the poorest lived in abundance.

Somewhat apart from the village, and nearer the Basin of Minas,
Benedict Bellefontaine, the wealthiest farmer of Grand-Pré,
so Dwelt on his goodly acres; and with him, directing his household,
Gentle Evangeline lived, his child, and the pride of the village.

Stalworth and stately in form was the man of seventy winters;
Hearty and hale was he, an bak that is covered with snow-flakes;
White as the snow were his locks, and his cheek: as brown as the oak-loaves.
os Fair was she to behold, that maiden of seventeen summers;
Black were her eyes as the berry that grows on the thorn by the wayside,
Black, yet how softly they gleamed bencath the brown shade of her tresses!
Sweet was her breath as the breath of kine that feed in the meadows.
When in the harvest heat she bore to the reapern at noontide
70 Flagons of home-brewed ale, ah! fair in sooth was the maiden.
Fairer was she when, on Sunday morn, while the bell from its turret
Sprinkled with holy sounds the air, ats the priest with his hyssop
Sprinkles the congregation, and scatters bessings upon them,
Down the long street she passed, with her chaplet of beads and her missal,
75 Wearing her Norman ca:p and her kirtle of blue, and the ear-rings,
Brought in the olden time from France, and since, as an heirloom,
Handed down from mother to child, through longr grenerations.
But a celestial brightness - a more ethereal beauty-
shone on her face and encircled her form, when. after confession,
s. Homeward serenely she walked with Goxl's benediction upon her.
When she had passed, it seemed like the ceasing of exquisite music.

Firmly builded with rafters of oath, the house of the farmer
Stood on the side of a lith commanding the sea; and a shady
Syc:anore grew by the door, with a woodbine wreathing around it.
$x_{5}$ Radely carved was the porch, with seats beneath: and a footpath
1.ed through an orchard wide, and disappeared in the mendow.
Under the sycamore-tree were hives overhang by a penthouse,
Such as the traveller sees in regions remote by the roadside,
Built o'er a box for the poor, or the blessed image of Mary.
Farther down, on the slope of the hill, wats the well with its moss-grown
Bucket, fastened with iron, and near it a trough for the horses.
Shielding the honse from storms, on the north, were the barns and the farm-yard.
There stood the broad-wheeled wains and the antique ploughs and the harrows;
There were the folds for the sheep; and there, in his feathered seraglio,

2s Stritted the lordly turkey, and crowed the cock, with the selfsime
Voice that in ages of old had startled the penitent Peter.
Bursting with hay were the barns, themselves a villagre. In each nome
Fiar ơor the gable projected a roof of thatch ; and a staircase,
Unaler the sheltering eaves, led up to the olorous corn-loft.
There too the dove-cot stood, with its meek imd innocent inmates
Murmuring ever of love; while above in the variant breezes
Numberless noisy weathercocks rattled and sang of mutation.

Thus, at peace with God and the world, the farmer of Grand-Pré
lived on his sunny farm, and levangeline governed his houschold.
wos Many a youth as he knelt in the church and opened his missal,
Fixed his eyes upon her as the saint of his deepest devotion;
Happy was he who might touch her hand or the hem of her garment!
Many a suitor came to her door, by the darkness befriended,
And, as he knocked and waited to hear the sound of her footsteps,
Knew not which beat the louder, his heart or the knocker of iron;

Or, at the joyous feast of the l'atron Siant of the villaśs,
Bokler grew, alld pressed her hand in the dantec as le whispered
Harried words of love, that semmed a part of the music.
Gut among all who came, yomme Gabricl ouly was wehome;
st Gabricl Lajeunesse, the som of Basil the blacksmith,
Who wats a mighty mant ; the village, and hemoured of all men;
For, since the birth of time, thromghont all ages amd nations,
Has the craft of the smith been hekl in repute by the people.
Batil wats Benediet's friend. Their children from carliest childhood
sao Grow up together as brother and sister; and Fither Felician,
Priest and pedagrogue both in the village, had tatroht them their letters
Out of the selfsame book, with the hymus of the charch and the plain-songr.
But when the hymn wats sung, and the daily lesson completed,
Swiftly they hurried asay to the forge of Basil the blacksmith.
:35 There at the door they stood, with wondering eyes to behold him
Take in his leathern lap the hoof of the horse as a plaything,
Nailing the shoe in its place; while near him the tire of the cart-wheel

Lay like a fiery shake, coiled round in a circle of cinders.
Oft on antumnat exes, when without in the gathering darkness
130 Bursting with light seemed the smithy, through every cramby and crevice,
Warm by the forge within they watched the labouring bellows,
And as its panting ceisised, and the sparks expired in the ashes,
Merrily langhed, and said they were balls goninto the chapel.
Oft on sledges in winter, as swift as the swi . . the eagle,
iss Down the hillside bounding, they glided away orer the meadow.
Oft in the barns they climbed to the populons nests on the rafters,
Seeking with eager eyes that wondroms stone, which the swallow
Brings from the shore of the seat $t$ restore the sight of tts fledrlings ;
Lucky was $1:-$ who found that stone in the nest of the swallow!
(w) Thus passed a few swift years, and they no honger were children.
He was a valiant youth, and his face, like the fite of the morning,
Gladdened the earth with its light, and ripened thought into action.
She was a woman now, with the heart and hopes of a woman.

[^0]24.5 Which, as the farmers believed, would load their orchards with apples ;
She too would bring to her husband's house delight and abundance, Filling it with love and the ruddy faces of children.

## II

Now had the season returned, when the nights grow colder and longer,
And the retreating sun the sign of the Scorpion enters.
a50 Birds of passage sailed through the leaden air, from the ice-boumd,
Desolate northern bays to the shores of tropical islands.
llarrests were gathered in; and wild with the winds of September
Wrestled the trees of the forest, as Jacob of ohd with the angel.
All the signs foretold a winter long and inclement. 155 Bees, with prophetic instinet of want, had hoarcled their honey
Till the hives overflowed; and the Indian hunters: asserted
Cold would the winter be, for thick wats the fur of the foxes.
Such was the advent of autumn. Then followed that beautiful seation,
Called by the pions Acadian peasiants the Summer of All-Saints !
160 filled wats the air with a dreamy and magical light ; and the landscape

Lay as if new-created in all the freshness of childhood.
Peace seemed to reign upon earth, and the restiess heart of the ocean
Was for a moment consoled. All sounds were in harmony blended.
Voices of children at play, the crowing of cocks in the farm-yards,
165 Whir of wings in the drowsy air, and the cooing of pigeons,
All were subdued and low ats the murmurs of love, and the great sum
Looked with the eye of love through the golden vapours around him;
While arrayed in its robes of rasset and scarlet and yellow,
Bright with the sheen of the dew, each glitteringr tree of the forest
170 Flashed like the plane-tree the Persian adorned with mantles and jewels.

Now recommenced the reign of rest and affection and stillness.
Day with its burden and heat had departed, and twilight descending
Brought back the evening star to the sky, and the herds to the homestead.
lawing the ground they came, and resting their necks on each other,
is And with their nostrils distended inhaling the freshness of evening.
Foremost, bearing the bell, Evangeline's beautiful heifer,

Proud of her snow-white hide, and the ribbon that waved from her collar,
Quietly paced and slow, as if conscious of human affection.
Then came the shepherd back with his bleatingr flocks from the seaside,
so Where was their favourite pasture. Behind them followed the watch-dog,
Patient, full of importance, and grand in the pride of his instinct,
Walking from side to side with a lordly air, and superbly
Waving his bushy tail, and urging forvard the stragglers;
Regent of flocks was he when the shepherd slept; their protector,
185 When from the forest at night, through the starry silence the wolves howled.
Late, with the rising moon, returned the wains from the marshes,
Laden with briny hay, that filled the air with its odour.
Cheerily neighed the steeds, with dew on their manes and their fetlocks,
While aloft on their shoulders the wooden and ponderous saddles,
mo Painted with brilliant dyes, and adorned with lassels of crimson,
Nodded in bright array, like hollyhocks heary with blossoms.
Patiently stood the cows meanwhile, and yielded their ndders
Unto the milkmaid's hand; whilst loud and in -egrular cadence

Into the sounding pails the foaming streamlets descended.
195 Lowing of cattle and peals of laughter were heard in the farm-yard,
Echoed back by the barns. Anon they samk into stillness;
Heavily closed, with a jarring sound, the valves of the barn-doors,
Rattled the wooden bars, and all for a seaton was silent.

In-doors, warm by the wide-mouthed fireplace, idly the farmer
soo Sat in his elbow-chair, and watched how the flames and the smoke-wreaths
Struggled together like foes in a burning city. Behind him,
Nodding and mocking along the wall with gestures fantastic,
Darted his own huge shadow, and vanished awal into darkness.
Faces, clumsily rarved in oak, on the back of his arm-chair
zo5 Latughed in the flickering light, and the pewter plates on the dresser
Citught and reflected the flame, as shields of armies the smmshe.
Fragments of song the old man sang, and carols of Christmas,
Such as at home, in the olden time, his fathers before him
Samg in their Norman orchards atad bright burgundian cineyards.
an Close at her father's side was the gentle Erangeline seated, Spiming flax for the lexin that stend in the corner behind her.
Silent awhile were its treadles, at rest was its diligent shuttle,
While the monotenous clrone of the whed, like the drone of a baspipe,
Followed the old man's sons, and mited the fratments together.
25 As in a church, when the chant of the choir at intervals ceases,
Footfalls are heard in the aisles, or words of the priest at the altall
So, in each patuse of the somes, with measured motion the clock clicked.

Thas as they sat, there were footsteps heard, and, suddenly lifted, Sombled the wooden lateh, and the door swimer back on its hingres.
Benedict knew by the hob-nailed sheres it Was Basil the blacksmith,
And by her beating heart Evangeline knew who wats with him.
"Welcome!" the farmer exclaimed, as their footsteps paused on the threshold,
"Wekome, Basil, mỵ friend! Come, take th! place on the settle
Close by the chimney-side, which is always empty without thee:
225 Take from the shelf orerhead thy pipe and the box of tobatco ;

Never so much thyself art thou as when, through the curling
Smoke of the pipe or the forge thy friendly and jovial face gleams
Round and red as the harsest moon through the mist of the marshes."
Then, with a smiie of content, thus answered Basil the blacksmith,
230 Tiking with easy air the atconstomed seat by the fireside :-
"Benedict Bellefontaine, thou hast ever thy jest and thy ballad!
Ever in cheerfullest mood art thou, when others are filled with
Gloomy forehodings of ith, and see only ruin before them.
Happy art thon, as if every diy thou hadst picked up a horseshoe."
235 Piatising a moment, to take the pipe that Evangreline brought him,
And with a coal from the embers had lighted, he slowly continued :-
"Four days now are passed since the English ships at their anchors
Ride in the Gasperean's mouth, with their camon pointed against us.
What their design may he is unknown ; but all are commanded
:so On the morrow to meet in the church, where his Majesty's mandate
Will be proclaimed as law in the land. Alas! in the mean time
Many surmises of evil alarm the hearts of the people."

Then made answer the farmer:-" Perhaps some friendlier purpose
Brings these ships to oun shores. Perhaps the harrests in Enerand
245 By untimely rains or untimelier heat have been blighted,
And from our bursting harns they would feed their ciattle and chidren."
"Not so thinketh the folk in the villigre," said warmly the blackimith,
Shaking his head as in duubt; then, heaving a sigh, he continusd:-
" Lonisburs is not forgotten, nor Bean Séjour, nor Port Royil.
aso Many already have fled to the forest, and lurk on its outskirts,
Waiting with anxious hearts the duhious fate of to-morrow.
Arms hate been taken from nis, and warlike weapons of all kinds ;
Nothing is left but the blacksmith's sledge and the scythe of the mower."
Then with a pleasint smike made answer the jovial farmer:-
" Siffer are we marmed, in the midst of eur flocks and our cornfields,
Safer within these peaceftal dikes besieged by the occall,
Than our fathers in forts, besieged hy the enemy's

Fear no evil, my friend, and to-might may no shatow of sorrow
Fall on this house and hearth; for this is the night of the contrat.

260 Built are the house and the barn. The merry lads of the village
Strongly have built them and well; and, breakingr the glebe round about them,
Filled the barn with hay, and the house with food for a twelvemonth.
René Leblanc will be here anon, with his papers and inkhorn.
Shall we not then be glad, and rejoice in the joy of our children?"
265 . Is apart by the window she stood, with her hand in her lover's,
Blushing Evangeline heard the words that her father had spoken,
And, as they died on his lips, the worthy notary entered.
III.

Bent like a labouring oar, that toils in the surf of the oce:an,
Bent, but not broken, by age was the form of the notary public;
${ }^{270}$
Shocks of yellow hair, like the silken floss of the maize, hung
Over his shoulders; his forchead was high; and glasses with horn hows
Sat astride on his nose, with a look of wisclom supernal.
Father of twenty children was he, and more than a hundred
Children's children rode on his knee, and heard his great watch tick.
a7s Four long years in the time's of the war had tie latugrished a captive,
Suffering much in an old French fort ats the friend of the English.
Now, though waricr grown, without all saile or suspicion,
Ripe int wisdom wats lee, but patient, athd simple, and childlike.
He wats beloved by all, and most of all by the chiddren;
280 For lie told them tales of the Loup-ritrou in the forest,
And of the groblin that came in the night to water the horses,
And of the white Létiche, the rhost of a child who unchristened
Died, and was doomed to haunt unseen the chambers of children ;
And how on Christmas eve the oxen taiked in the stable,
285 And how the fever was cured by a spider shat up in a nutshell,
And of the marvellous powers of four-leaved clover and horseshoes,
With whatsoever else was writ in the lore of the village.
Then up rose from his seat by the fireside Basil the blacksmith,
Knocked from his pipe the ashes, and slowly extending his right hand,
290 "Father Leblanc," he exclaimed, "thou hast heard the talk in the village,
And, purchance, canst tell us some news of these ships and their errand."

Then with modest demeanour made answer the notary public, -
"Gossip enourg have 1 heard, in sooth, yet atm never the wiser;
And what their errand may be I know not beller than others.
205 Yet am I not of those who inagrine some evil intention
Brings them here, for we are at peace; and why then molest us?"
"(iod's name!" shouted the hasty and somewhat irascible blacksmith;
"Must we in all things look for the how, and the why, and the wherefore?
Daily injustice is done, and misht is the right of the strongest!"
${ }_{3 \times \infty}$ But, without heeding his warmth, continued the notary public, -
"Man is unjust, but (iod is just; and finally justice
Triumphs; and well I remember a story, that often consoled me,
When as a captive I laty in the old French fort at Port Royal."
This was the old man's favourite tale, and he loved to repeat it
${ }^{30} 5$ When his neighbours complained that any injus. tice was done them.
"Once in an ancient city, whose name I no longer remember,
Raised aloft on a column, a brazen statue of Justice
Stood in the public square, upholding the scales in its left hatad,

And in its right a sword, ats ath emhlem that justice presided
(10) Over the law's of the land, and the learts and homes of the people.
liven the birds had built their nests in the scales of the balance,
Having no fear of the sword that flathed in the sunshinc above them.
But in the course of time the laws of the land were corrupted ;
Might took the place of right, and the wak were oppressed, and the mighty
Ruled with ant iron rod. Then it shanced in a nobleman's palace
That a necklace of pearls was lost, and erelonir a suspicion
liell on an orphan girl who lived ats maid in the houschold.
She, after form of trial enndemned to die on the sciaffold,
latiently met hor doom at the foot of the statie of Justice.
(30) As to her fiather in heatien her innocent spirit ascended,
Lo! ! o'er the city a tempest rose; and the bolts of the thunder
Smote the statue of bron\%e, and horled in wrath from its left hand

1) won on the pavement below the elattering scales of the balance,
And in the hollow thereof was found the nest of at magpic,
325 Into whose clay-built walls the :necklace of pearls wats inwoven."

Silenced, but not convineed, when the story wan ended, the blacksmit'h
Stood like at man who fain would speak, hut findeth no language ;
All his thoughts were songrated into lines on his face, as the vapours
Freeze in fantastic shapes on the window-pances in the winter.

Then Evangeline lighted the brazen lamp on the table,
Filled, till it overflowed, the pewter tankard with home-brewed
Nut-brown ale, that was famed for its strength in the village of Grand-Pre;
While from his pocket the notary lrew his papers and inkhorn,
Wrote with a steady hand the date and the atre of the parties,
Naming the dower of the bride in flocks of sheep and in cattle.
Orderly all things proceeded, and duly and well were completed,
And the great seal of the law was set like a sun on the margin.
Then from his leathern pouch the farmer threw on the table
Three times the old man's fee in solid pieces of silver;
${ }_{340}$ And the notary rising, and blessing the bride and bridegroom,
Lifted aloft the tankard of ale and drank to their welfare.

Wiping the foatn from his lip, he solemoly howed ind departed,
Whike in silence the others sitt and mased by the fireside,
Till Evamgreline brought the aramght-board out of its cortler.
35 Soon was the gatme begran. In friendly contention the old men
Lallished at eath lacky hit, or manaceessfal mathexivre,
lathghed when a man was erowned, or a breach wats made in the king-row.
Meanwhile apart, in the twilight sloom of a window's embratsure,
Sill the lowers and whispered logether, beholding the moon rise
(5) Over the pallid sea and the silvery mists of the meadows.
Silently one by anc, in the infinite meadows of heasc!,
Bhossomed the lovely stars, fice forget-me-nots of the angrels.

Thus wats the eveninge passed. Anon the hell from the belfry
Rang ont the hour of nine, the villare curfew, and straighliway
355 Rose the guests and departed; and silence reigned in the household.
Many a farewell word and sweet good-night on the dour-step
Lingrered long in Evangreline's heart, and filled it with gradness.

Carefully then were covered the embers that ghowed on the hearth.stone.
And on the baken stairs resounded the tread of the farmer.
3too Soon with a somndless step the foot of Evangeline followed.
Up the staircase moved a luminous space in the darkness,
Lighted less by the lamp than the shiming face of the maiden.
Silent she passed through the hall, and entered the door of her chamber.
Simple that chamber was, with its curtains of white, and its clothes-press
305 Ample and high, on whose spacions shelves were carefully folded
Linen and woollen stuffs, by the hand of Evangeline woven.
This was the precions dower she would bring to her husband in marriage,
Better than flocks and herds, being proofs of her skill as a housewife.
Soon she extingruished her lamp, for the mellow and radiant moonlight
sio Streamed through the windows, and lighted the room, till the heart of the maiden
Swelled and obeyed its power, like the tremulous tides of the ocean.
Ah! she was fair, exceeding fair to behold, as she stood with
Naked snow-white feet on the erleaming floor of her chamber!
Little she dreamed that below, among the trees of the orchard,

375 Waited her lover and watched for the gleam of her lamp and her shaduw.
Yet were her thoughts of him, and at times a feeling of sadness
Passed ofer her sonl, as the sailing shade of elonds: in the moonlight
Flitted across the floor and darkened the room for a moment.
And, as she gazed from the window, she saw serenely the moon pass
iso Forth from the folds of a cloud, and one star follow her footsteps,
As out of Abraham's tent young Ishmael wandered with Hatgar!
iv.

Pleasantly rose next morn the sun on the village of Grand-Pré.
Pleasantly gleamed in the soft, sweet air the Basin of Minas,
Where the ships, with their wavering shadows, were riding at anchor.
385 Life had long been astir in the village, and clamorons labour
Knocked with its hundred hands at the golden gates of the morning.
Now from the country around, from the farms and neigrhbouring hambets,
Came in their holiday dresses the blithe Acadian peasants.
Many a glad good-morrow and jocund laugh from the young folk

390 Made the bright air brighter, as up from the numerous meadows,
Where no path could be seen but the track of wisels in the greensward,
(ireup after group appear d, and joined, or passed c. the highway:

Lons ere noon, in the village all somads of tahour were silenced.
Thronged were the streets with people ; and moisy groups at the housedoors
395 Sat in the cherful sma, and rejoiced and sumsiped together.
Every house was in inn, where all were welomed and feasted;
For with this simple people, who lived like brothers together,
All things were hek in common, and what one had was another's.
Yet under Benedict's roof hoppitality semed more aboundant:
+60 For Evangeline stood among the suests of her father;
Bright was her face with smiles, and words of welcome and gladness
Fell from her beautiful lips, and blessed the culp as she gave it.

Under the open sky, in the whorous air of the orchard,
Stript of its golden frait, wats spread the feast of betrothal.
405 There in the shade of the poreh were the priest and the notary seated;

There good Benedict sat, and sturdy Basil the hlacksmith.
Not far withdrawn from these, hy the cider-press and the beehives,
Michatel the fiddler was placed, with the sriyest of hearts and of waistcoats.
Shadow and light from the leaves alternately played on his snow-white
46) Hair, as it waved in the wind ; and the jully fate of the fiddler
Glowerl like a living eonal when the ashes are blown from the embers.
Gayly the old man samir to the vibrant somal of his fidalle,
Tous los Bourgeois de Chartres, and Lé C'arillon de Dunquerque,
And anon with his wooden shoes heat time to the munic.
415 Merrily, merrily whirled the wheels of the dizagins dances
Under the orchard-trees and down the path to the me:chows;
Old folk and younge tosether, and children mingeled amonis them.
Foarest of all the mads was livanseline benediet's damghter!
Noblest of all the youthes was (iabriel, son of the blacksmith!

424 So passed the morning away. And lo! with at stmmonts sonorous
sombled the bell from its tower, and over the meadows a drum beat.

Thronged ere long was the church with men. Without, in the churchyard,
Waited the women. They stood hy the graves, and hung on the headstones
Garlands of autumis-leaves and evergreens fresh from the forest.
\$25 Then came the guard from the ships, and marching proudly among them
Entered the sacred portal. With loud and dissonant clangour
Echoed the sound of their brazen drums from ceiling and casement, -
Echoed a moment only, and slowly the ponderous portal
Closed, and in silence the crowd awaited the will of the soldiers.
430 Then uprose their commander, and spake from the steps of the altar,
Holding aloft in his hands, with its seals, the royal commission.
"You are convened this da, 'he said, "by his Mijesty's orders.
Clement and kind has he been; but how you have answered his kindness
Let your own hearts reply! To my natural make and my temper
Painful the task is I do, which to you I know must be grievous.
Yet must I bow and obey, and deliver the will of our monarch :
Namely, that all your lands, and dwellings, and cattle of all kinds
Forfeited be to the crown; and that you yourselves from this province

Be transported to other lands. God grant you misy dwell there
44 Ever a: fiithful subjects, a happy and peaceable people!
Prisoners now I declare you, for such is his Majesty s pleasure!"
As, when the air is serene in the sultry solstice of summer,
Suddenly gathers a storm, and the deadly sling of the hailstones
Beats down the farmer's corn in the field, and shatters his windows,
445 Hiding the sun, and strewing the ground with thatch from the house-roofs,
Bellowing fly the herds, and seek to break their enclosures;
So on the hearts of the people descended the words of the speaker.
Silent a moment they stood in speechless wonder, and then rose
Louder and ever louder a wail of sorrow and anger,
+50 And, hy one impulse moved, they madly rushed to the door-way.
Vain was the hope of escape ; and cries and fierce imprecations
Rang through the house of prayer; and high o'er the heads of the others
Rose, with his arms uplifted, the figure of Basil the blacksmith,
As, on a stormy sea, a spar is tossed by the hillows.
ass Flushed was his face and distorted with passion ; and vildly he shouted,-
" Down with the tyrants of England! we never have sworn them allegiance!
Death to these foreign soldiers, who seize on our homes and our harrests!"
More he fain would have said, but the merciless hand of a soldier
Smote him upon the mouth, and drakged him down to the pavement.

4t(x) In the midst of the strife and tumnit of angry contention,
Lo! the door of the chancel opened, and Father Felician
Entered, with serions mien, and ascended the steps of the altar.
Raising his reverend hand, with a gesture he awed into silence
All that clamorous throng ; and thus he spake to his people ;
465 Deep were his tones and solemn; in accents measured and mournful
Spake he, as, after the tocsin's alarmm, distinctly the clock strikes.
"What is this that ye do, my children? what madness has seized you?
Forty years of my life have I laboured among you, and taught you,
Not in word alone, but in deed, to love one another!
${ }^{4 \pi 0}$ Is this the fruit of my toils, of my vigils and prayers and privations?
Have you so soon forgotten all lessons of love and forgiveness?

This is the house of the Prince of leace, and wonld you profane it
Thus with violent deeds and hearts overflowing with hatred?
Lo! where the crucified christ from His cross is grazing upon you!
4is See ! in those sorrowful eyes what mieekness and holy compassion!
Hark ! how those lips still repeat the prayer, ' 0 Father, forgive them!’
Let us repeat that prayer in the hour when the wicked assail us,
Let us repeat it now, and say, ' () Father, forgive them! $"$
Few were his words of rebuke, but deep in the hearts of his people
tw Sank they, and sobs of contrition succeeded the passionate outbreak,
While they repeated his prayer, and said, "O Father, forgive them!"

Then came the evening service. The tapers gleamed from the altar ;
Fervent and deep was the voice of the priest, and the people responded,
Not with their lips alone, but their hearts; ind the Ave Maria
**5 Sang they, and fell on their knees, and their souls, with derotion translated,
Rose on the ardour of prayer, like Elijah ascending to heaven.

Meanwhile had spread in the villuge the tidings of ill, and on all sides

Wandered, wailing, from house to house the women and children.
L.ong at her father's door Evangeline stood, with her right hand
4(4) Shielding her eyes from the level rays of the sim, tl $\uparrow$, descending,
lightec he village street with mysterious splendour, and roofed each
l'easant's cottage with golden thatch, and emblazoned its windows.
Long within had been spread the snow-white cloth on the table;
There stood the wheaten loaf, and the honey fragrant with wild flowers ;
4.5 There stood the tankard of ale, and the cheese fresh brought from the dairy ;
And, at the head of the board, the great arm-chair of the farmer.
Thus did Evangeline wait at her father's door, as the sunset
Threw the long shadows of trees o.er the broad ambrosial meadows.
Ah! on her spirit within a deeper shadow had fallen,
$5^{\infty} \times$ And from the fields of her soul a fragrance celestial ascended, -
Charity, meekness, love, and hope, and forgiveness, and patience!
Then, all forgetful of self, she wandered into the village,
Cheering with looks and words the mournful hearts of the women,
As o'er the darkening fields with lingering steps they departed,
grs Urged by their household cares, and the weary feet of their chiddren.
Down sank the great red stin, and in golden, ghimmering vapours
Veiled the light of his face, like the Prophet descending from Sinai.
Sweetly over the village the bell if the Angelus sounded.

Meanwhile, amid the ghom, hy the chureh Evangeline lingered.
son All was silent within ; and in vain at the door and the windows
Stood she, and listened and looked, till, overcome by emotion,
"Gabriel!" cried she aloud with tremulous voice ; but no answer
Came from the graves of the dead, nor the ghomier grate of the living.
Slowly at length she returned to the tenantless house of her father.
sts Smouldered he fire on the hearth, on the board was tice supper untasted.
limpty and drear was each room, and hameted with phantoms of terror.
Sadly echoed her step on the stair and the floor of her chamber.
In the dead of the night she heard the disconsolate rain fall
Loud on the withered leaves of the sycamore-tree by the window.
san Keenly the lightning flashed; and the voice of the echoing thander

Told her that God was in heaven, and governed the world He created!
Then she remembered the tale she had heard of the justice of heaven ;
Soothed was her troubled soul, and she peacefully slumbered till morning.

## V.

Four times the sun had risen and set; and now on the fifth day
Cheerily called the cock to the sleeping maids of the farin-house.
Soon o'er the yellow fields, in silent and mournful procession,
Came from the neighbouring hamlets and farms the Acadian women,
Driving in ponderous wains their household goods to the sea-shore,
Pausing and looking back to graze once more on their dwellings,
Ere they were shut from sight by the winding road and the woodland.
Close at their sides theit children ran, and urged on the oxen,
While in their little hands they clasped some fragments of playthings.

Thus to the Gaspereau's mouth they hurried; and there on the sea-beach
Piled in confusion lay the household goods of the peasants.
All day long between the shore and the ships did the boats ply ;

All day long the wains canme lahouring down from the village.
Late in the afternoon, when the sun was near to his setting,
Echoed far o'er the fields cance the roll of drums from the churchyard.
Thither the women and children thronged. On a sudden the church doors
s.to Opened, and forth came the grard, and marehing in gloomy procession
Followed the long-imprisoned, but patient, Acadian farmers.
Even as pilgrims, who journey afar from their homes and their country,
Sing as they go, and in singing forget they are weary and wayworn,
So with songs on their lips the Acadian peasants descended
Down from the church to the shore, amid their wives and their daughters.
Foremost the young men came; and, raising together their voices,
Sang with tremulous lips a chant of the Catholic Missions :-
" Sacred heart of the Saviour! O inexhaustible fountain!
Fill our hearts this day with strength and submission and patience!"
550 Then the old men, as they marched, and the women that stood by the wayside
Joined in the sacred psalm, and the birds in the sumshine above them
Alingled their notes therewith, like voices of spirits departed.

Hatf-way down to the shore livangeline wated in silence,
No overcome with grief, but strong in the honr of afliction,-
s.i Calmly and sadly she waited, antil the procession approached her,
And she beheld the face of Gabricl pate with emotion.
Tears then filled her eyes, and, eagerly running to meet him,
Clasped she his hands, and laid her head on his shoulder, and whispered, -
" Gabriel! be of grood cheer! for if we love one another
(*) Nothing, in truth, can harn us, whatever mischances may happen!"
Smiling she spake these words; then suddenly paused, for her father
Saw she, slowly advancing. Alas! how changed was his aspect!
Gone was the glow from his cheek, and the fire from his eye, and his footstep
Heavier seemed with the weight of the heavy heart in his bosom.
shs But with a sinile and a sigh, she clasped his neck and embraced him,
Speaking words of endearment where words of comfort availed not.
Thus to the Gaspereau's mouth moved on that mournful procession.

There disorder prevailed, and the tumult and stir of embarking.

Busily pliwd the fresighted boats; and in the confusion
5:" Wives were torn from their hashinds, and mothers, tow late, saw their chiklen
left on the lancl, extending their armos, with widdest entreaties.
to unto separate ships were Basil and Gabriel carried,
White in despair on the shore livangeline stood with her father.
Half the task was not done when the sun went down, and the twilight
E75 Deepened and darkened around ; and in haste the refluent ocean
Fied away from the shore, and left the line of the simd-beach
Covered with waifs of the tide, with kelp and the slippery sea-weed.
Foarther back in the midst of the househotd goods and the wagons,
I.ike to a grypsy camp, or a leaguer after a battle,
s 8 . 111 esciple cut off by the sea, and the sentinels near them,
Laty encamped for the nisht the houseless Acadian fitrmers.
Back to its nethermost eaves retreated the bellowing ocean,
Dragging adown the beach the rattling pebbles, and leaving
Intand and far up the shore the stranded boats of the sailors.
.8.5 Then, as the night descended, the herds returned from their pastures ;

Sweet was the moist still ail with the ohour of milk from their udders ;
lowing they waited, and long, at the well-known bars of the farm-yard, -
Waited and looked in vain for the voice athd the hand of the milkmaid.
Silence reigned in the streets; from the church mo Angelus sounded,
,2w Rose no smoke from the roofs, and gleamed no liglits from the windows.

But on the shores meanwhile the evening firen had been $\because$ dled,
Finitt of the c.if, rood thrown on the sands from wrecks in the tempest.
Round them shapes of gloom and sorrowful faces were gathered,
Voices of women were heard, and of men, and the crying of children.
ian Onward from fire to fire, as from hearth to hearth in his parish,
Wandered the faithful priest, consoling and hessingr and cheering,
Like unto shipwrecked Paul on Melita's desolate sea-shore.
Thus he approached the place where Evangeline sat with her father,
And in the flickering light beheld the face of the old man,
Haggard and hollow and wan, and without either thought or emotion,
E'en as the face of a clock from which the hands have been taken.

Vainly Evangeline strove with words and caresses to cheer him,
Vainly offered him food; yet he moved not, he looked not, he spake not,
But, with a vacant stare, ever gazed at the flickering fire-light.
two " Benedicite!" murmured the priest, in tones of compassion.
More he fain would have said, but his heart was full, and his accents
Faltered and paused on his lips, as the feet of a child on a threshold,
Hushed by the scene he beholds, and the awful presence of sorrow.
Silently, therefore, he laid his hand on the head of the maiden,
600 Raising his tearful eyes to the silent stars that above them
Moved on their way, unperturbed by the wrongs: and sorrows of mortals.
Then sat he down at her side, and they wept together in silence.

Suddenly rose from the south a light, as in autumn the blood-red
Moon climbs the crystal walls of heaven, ind o'er the borizon
615 Titan-like stretches its hundred hands upon mountain and meadow,
Seizing the rocks and the rivers, and piling huge shadows together.
Broader and ever broader it gleamed on the roofs of the village,

Gleamed on the sky and the sea, and the ships that lay in the roadstead.
Columns of shining smoke uprose, and flashes of flame were
620 Thrust through their folds and withdrawn, like the quivering hands of a martyr.
Then as the wind seized the gleeds and the burning thatch, and, uplifting,
Whirled them aloft through the air, at once from a hundred house-tops
Started the sheeted smoke with flashes of flame intermingled.

These things beheld in dismay the crowd on the shore and on shipboard.
Speechless at first they stood, then cried aloud in their anguish,
" We shall behold no more our homes in the village of Grand-Pré!"
Loud on a sudden the cocks began to crow in the farm-yards,
Thinking the day had dawned; and anon the lowing of cattle
Came on the evening brecze, by the barking of dogs interrupted.
${ }_{n i n}$ Then rose a sound of dread, such as startles the sleeping encampments
Far in the western prairies of forests that skirt the Nebraska,
When the wild horses affrighted sweep by with the speed of the whirlwind,
Or the loud bellowing herds of buffaloes rush to the river.

Such was the sound that arose on the night, as the herds and the horses
0 ois Broke through their folds and fences, and madly rushed o'er the meadows.

Overwhelmed with the sight, yet speechless, the priest and the maiden
Gazed on the scene of terror that reddened and widened before them ;
And as they turned at length to speak to their silent companion,
Lo! from his seat he had fallen, and stretehed abroad on the seashore
040 Motionless lay his form, from which the soul had departed.
Slowly the priest uplifted the lifeless head, and the maiden
Knelt at her father's side, and wailed aloud in her terror.
Then in a swoon she sank, and lay with her head on his bosom.
Through the long night she lay in deep, oblivious slumber;
$6+5$ Ind when she awoke from the trance, sh a multitude near her.
Faces of friends she beheld, that were mol. . .ly grazing upon her,
Pallid, with tearful eyes, and looks of saddest compassion.
Still the blaze of the burning village illumined the landscape,
Reddened the sky overhead, and gleamed on the faces around her,

650 And like the day of doom it seemed to her wavering senses.
Then a familiar voice she heard, as it said to the people, -
"Let us bury him here by the seat. When a happier season
Brings us again to our homes from the unknown lind of our exite,
Then shatl his sacred dust be pionsly laid in the churchyard."
0.55 Such were the words of the priest. And there in haste by the sea-side,
Having the glare of the burningr village for fimeral torches,
But without bell or book, they buried the farmer of Grand-Pré.
And as the voice of the priest repeated the service of sorrow,
Lo! with a mournful sound like the voice of a vast congregation,
boxe Solemnly answered the sea, and mingled its rair with the dirges.
'T was the returning tide, that af:ar from the waste of the ocean,
With the first dawn of the day, came heaving and hurrying landward.
Then recommeneed once more the stir and noise of embarkiner ;
And with the ebb of the tide the ships sailed out of the harbour,
Wor Leaving behind them the dead on the shore, and the village in rums.

## Part the Second.

1. 

Many a weary year had passed since the burning of Grand-Pré,
When on the Salling tide the freighted vessels departed,
Bearing a nation, with all its household grods, into exile,
lixile without an end, and without an example in story.
6\% Far asunder, on separate coasts, the Acadians landed;
Scattered were they, like flakes of snow, when the wind from the northeast
Strikes aslant through the fogs that darken the Banks of Newfoundland.
Firiendless, homeless, hopeless, they wandered from city to city,
From the cold lakes of the North to sultry Sonthern savannas,-
$0 ; 5$ From the bleak shores of the sea to the lands where the Father of Waters
Seizes the hills in his hands, and drags them down to the ocean,
1)eep in their sands to bury the scattered bones of the mammoth.
Friends they sought and homes; and many despairing, heart-broken,
Asked of the earth but a grave, and no longer a friend nor a fireside.
o8o Written their history stands on tablets of stone in the churchyards.

Long among them was seen a maiden who waited and wandered,
Lowly and meek in spirit, and patiently suffering all things.
Fair was she and youns ; but, alas! before her extended,
Dreary and vast and silent, the desert of life, with its pathway
ows Marked by the graves of those who had sorrowed and suffered before her,
Passions long extinguished, and hopes long dead and abandoned,
As the emigrant's way o'er the Western desert is marked by
Camp-fires long consumed, and hones that bleach in the sunshine.
Something there was in her life incomplete, imperfect, unfinished;
690 As if a morning of June, with all its music and sunshine, Suddenly paused in the sky, and, fading, slowly descended
Into the east again, from whence it late had arisen.
Sometimes she lingered in towns, till, urged by the fever within her,
Urged by a restless longing, the hunger and thirst of the spirit,

605
She would commence again her endless search and endeavour ;
Sometimes in churchyards strayed, and gazed on the cruses and tombstones,
Sat by some nitureless grave, and thought that perhaps in its bosom

He was already at rest, :un she longred to slumber beside him.
Sometimes a rumour, a hearsay, an inarticulate whisper,
o(x) Came with its airy hand to point and beckon her forward.
Sometimes she spake with those who had seen her belowed and known him,
But it was loner aro, in some firroff place or forgotten.
" Gabriel Lajeunesse!" they said: "Oh, yes! we have seen him.
He was with Basil the blacksmith, and both have gone to the prairies ;
;-a Conreurs-des-hois are they, and fimmons hnmters and trappers."
"Gabriel Lajeunesse!" said others; "Oh, yes! we have seen him.
He is a Voyadeur in the lowlands of 1 oumianan."
Then would they say, "Dear child! why dream and wait for him longer?
Are there not other youths as fair as (iabriel? others
an Who have hearts as tender and true, and spirits as loyal?
Here is Baptiste Leblane, the notary's son, who has loved thee
Many a tedious year; come, give him thy hand and be hippy !
Thou art too fair to be left to braid St. Citherine's tresses."
Then would Evangeline answer, serenely but sally, "I cannot!
-is Whither my heart has sone, there follows my hand, and not elsewhere.

For when the heart gues before, like a lamp, and illumines the pathway,
Many things are made clear, that else lic hidden in darkness."
Trareupon the priest, her friend and father confessor,
Said with a smile, "O daughter! thy (iod thus speaketh within thee!
Talk not of wasted affection, affection never was wasted ;
If it enrich not the heart of another, its waters, returning
Back to their springs, like the rain, shall fill them full of refreshment ;
That which the fountain sends forth returns again to the fountain.
Patience ; accomplish thy labour ; accomplish thy work of affection !
Sorrow and silence are strong, and patient endurance is godlike.
Therefore accomplish thy labour of love, till the heart is made godlike,
Purified, strengthened, perfected, and rendered more worthy of heaven!"
Cheered by the good man's words, Evangeline laboured and waited.
Still in her heart she heard the funeral dirge of the ocean,
But with its sound there was mingled a voice that whispered, "Despair not!"
Thus did that poor soul wander in want and cheerless discomfort,
Bleeding, barefooted, over the shards and thorns of existence.

Let me essay, O Muse! to follow the wanderer's footsteps;-
Not through each devions path, each changeful year of existence;
its But as a traveller follows a streamlet's course through the valley:
far from its margin at times, and seeing the gleam of its water
Here and there, in some open space, and at intervals only;
Then drawing nearer its banks, through sylvan glooms that conceal it,
Though he behold it not, he can hear its continnous murmur;
:". Happy, at length, if he find a spot where it reaches an outlet.
11.

It was the month of May. Far down the Bealutiful River,
Past the Ohio shore and past the mouth of the Wabash,
Into the golden stream of the broad and swift Mississippi,
Floated a cumbrous boat, that was rowed by Acadian hoatmen.
i4. It was a band of exiles: a raft as it were, from the shipwrecked
Nation, scattered along the coast, now floating together,
Bound by the bonds of a common velief and a common misfortune;

Men and women and children, who, guided by hope or by hearsay,
Sought for their kith and their kin among the fewacred farmers
$75^{\circ}$ On the Acadian coast, and the prairies of fair Opelousas.
With them Evangeline went, and her guide, the Father Felician.
Onward o'er sumken sands, through a widderness sombre with forests,
Day after daty they glided adown the turbulent river ;
Night after night, by their blazing fires, encamped on its borders.
is5 Now through rushing chutes, among green isliuds, where plumelike
Cotton-trees nodded their shadowy crests, they swept with the current,
Then emerged into broad lagroons, where silvery sandbars
Lay in the stream, and along the wimpling waver of their margin,
Shining with snow-white plumes, large flocks of pelicans waded.
Level the landscape grew, and along the shores of the river,
Shaded by china-trees, in the midst of luxuriant grardens,
Stood the houses of planters with negro cabins: and dove-cots.
They were approaching the resion where reigns perpetual summer,
Where through the Golden Coast, and groves of orange and citron,
ora Sweeps with majestic curve the river alw to the easturard.
They, wo, swerved from their course: :and, enterinse the hatern of Playmemine,
Soon were lost in a mite of shergish and devious N"aters,
Which, like a network of sted, extended in every direction.
Oter their heads the towering :and tenebrous bolighe of the eypress
$77^{0}$ Wet in at dusky arch, and trailing moseses in midair
Wated like bamers that hang on the walls of ancient cathedrals.
Deathlike the silence seemed, and mbraken, sate hy the heroms
Home to their roosts in the eedir-trees retarning at sunset,
Or by the owl, is be greeted the mone with demoniate laughter.
z75 Lovely the moonlight was, is it slamed athed greamed on the water,
Geamed on the coltmme of eypress and cediar sustaining the atrhes,
Down through whose broken v:alts it fell as through chinks in at ruia.
Dreamlike, and indistinet, and strange were all thinges aromed them ;
And wer their spirits there came a feeling of wonder :ad sidlness,--
zo Strange forebodinge of ill, unsern and that cimmot be compatsod.
As. at the tramp of a herse - hoof on the turf of the prairie:,

Fiar in advatice are choned the leates of the shrinkilts mintosat,
So, at the hoof-beats of fate, with sat forchoulings of evil,
Shrinks and closes the leart, re the stroke of doom hats attained it.
-s, But livandeline's heart was sustatued by a vision, that faintly
Fobated before her eyes, and beckomed har on through the momidight.
It was the thought of her hrail that assumed the shape of a phantom.
Through those shadowy aisles hat (iabriel wandered before her,
And every stroke of the oar now brought him nearer and nearer.
( $\%$
Then in his place, at the prow of the boat, rose one of the catrsmelt,
And, as a signal soumd, if otlers like them peratventure
Sailed on those gloomy and midnight streans, blew a blast on his busple.
Wild through the diark colomotales and corridors leafy the blast rang,
Braking the seal of silence and siving tongues to the forest.
79, joundless above them the bamers of moss just stirred to the music.
Multitudinous echoes awoke and died in the distance,
Over the watery floor, and beneath the reverberant branches;

But not a voice ieplical: no allviver came fi n fic darkness ;
And when the echoes had cabsed, hte at ane of patin was the silence.
son Then Evangeline : ply: hut the hatmen rowed through the mudit: h.
Silent at times, then sin mar familia fimndian boat-songs,
 rivers,
 swonds of the denort,
Far off-indsetinct, -as of wate of wind is fhe forest,
Mice? with th whoop of the crane and rour the rim alligator.

Thus, ere another nown, they emu dfore the shateses and before them
 lay:a.
Water-lilies in myriads rock . It the slisht andu lations
Macke by the passut, arn, it plom. int int beatuty, the lotus
8.0 Lifted her golden a on the the the boatmen.
Faint was the air wi for odot an of in nolia blossoms.
And with the heat of $n$ ill and man herless sylv. islands,
Frierant and thickly en wowered sith blossoming edges of roses,

Near (o) whose shores they ghled athong invited to slumber.
Sisn by the faires of the : their Weary bars were su-pended.
fonder he boughs of Wachita willows, that grew by he marerin,
Salels their boat $W_{i}$ mowed; and scattered about - the greensward,

T at with their midnight twil, the weary travel--rs slimbered.

1. them vast and in. vtended the cope of a cdar
sins. im its greal arms, the trumpet-flower and 1 rapevine
Hung thei ladder of ropes aioft bike the ladder of Jacob,
On whose pendalous wairs the angels ascending, descending,
Were the swift h: wrirds that flitted from blessom to bli
Such was the vision line saw as she slumbered benciath it.
Filled was her heart 11 ve, alld the dawn of an opening heaven
Lighted her soul in sleep with the glory of regions celestial.

Nearer, and ever nearer, among the numberless islands,
Darted a light, swift boat, that sped away oier the water,
Urged on its course by the sinewy arms of hunters and trappers.
*30 Northward its prow was turned, to the land of the bison and beaver.
At the helm siat a youth, with countenance thoughtful and careworn.
Dark and nespected locks overshadowed his brow, and a sadness
Somewhat beyond his years on his face was legibly written.
Gabriel was it, who, weary with waiting, unhappy and restless,
$8_{3,5}$ Sought in the Western wilds oblivion of self and of sorrow.
Swiftly they glided along, close under the lee of the island,
But by the opposite bank, and behind a screen of palmettos;
So that they saw not the boat, where it lay concealed in the willows ;
A!l undisturbed by the dash of their oars, and unseen, were the sleepers;
s, Ansel of God was there none to awaken the slumbering maiden.
Swiftly they glided away, like the shade of a cloud on the prairic.
After the sound of their oars on the tholes had died in the distance,
As from a magic trance the sleepers awoke, and the maiden
Said with a sigh to the friendly priest, "O Father Felician!
845 Something says in my heart that near me Gabriel wanders.
Is it a foolish drean, an idle and vague superstition?

Or has an angel passed, and revealed the truth to iny spirit?"
Then, with a blush, she added, "Alas for my credulous fancy!
Unto ears like thine such words as these have no meaning."
$8_{50}$ But made answer the reverend man, and he smiled as he answered, -
" Daughter, thy words are not ide ; nor are they to me without mcaning.
Feeling is deep and still; and the word that floats: on the surface
Is as the tossing buoy that betrays where the anchor is hidden.
Therefore trust to thy heart, and to what the world calls illusions.
85.5 Gabriel truly is near thee; for not far away to the sonthward,
On the banks of the Teche, are the towns of St. Matur and St. Martin.
There the long-wandering bride shall be given again to her bridegroom,
There the long-absent pastor regain his flock and his sheepfold.
Beantiful is the land, with its prairies and forests of fruit-trees;
son Under the feet a garden of flowers, and the bluest of heavens
Bending above, and resting its dome on the walls of the forest.
They who dwell there have named it the Eden of Louisiana."

With these words of cheer they arose and continued their journey.
Softly the evening came. The sun from the western horizon
865 Like at marician extended his golden wand o'er the landscape ;
Twinkling vapours arose ; and sky and water and forest

Seemed all on fire att the touch, and melted and mingled togrether.
Hanging between two skics, a cloud with edges of silver,
Floated the boat, with its dripping oars, on the motionless watter.
87o liilled was Evangeline's heart with inexpressible sweetness.
Touched by the magic spell, the satered fountains of feeling
Glowed with the light of love ats the skies and waters around her.
Then from a neighbouring thicket the mockingbird, wildest of singers,
Swinging aloft on a willow spray that hung oier the water,
8:5 Shook from his little throat such floods of delirious: allasic,
That the whole air and the woods and the waves seemed silent to listen.
Plaintive at first were the tones and sad; thom soaring to madness
Seemed they to follow or gride the revel of frenzi $\therefore$ Bacchantes.
Single notes wore then heard, in sorrowful, low lamentation;

8ix Till, having gathered them all, he flung them abroad in derision,
As when, after a storm, a gust of wind through the tree-tops
Shakes down the rattling rain in a crystal shower on the branches.
With such a prelude as this, and hearts that $\cdot$.. sbbed with emotion,
Slowly they entered the Têche, where it flows through the green Opelousas,
88. And, through the amber air, above the crest of the woodland,
Saw the column of smoke that arose irom a neighbouring dwelling ;-
Sounc: of a horn they heard, and the distant lowing of cattle.
III.

Near to the bank of the river, o'ershadowed hy oaks from whose branches
Garlands of Spanish moss and of mystic mistletoe flaunted,
890 Such as the Druids cut down with golden hatchets at Yule-tide,
Stood, secluded and still, the house of the herdsman. A garden
Girded it round about with a belt of luxur ant blossoms,
Filling the air with fragrance. The house itself was of timbers
Hewn from the cypress-tree, and carefully fitted together.
sys large and low was the roof; and on slender columbs supported,
Rose-wreathed, vine-encircled, a broad and spacious veranda,
Haunt of the humming-bird and the bee, extended around it.
At each end of the honse, amid the flowers of the grarden,
Stationed the dove-cots were, as love's perpetual symbol,
yon Scenes of endless wooving, and endless contentions of rivals.
Silence reigned o'er the place. The line of shadow and sunshine
Ran near the tops of the trees; but the house itself was in shadow,
And from its chimney-top, ascending and slowly expanding
Into the evening air, a thin blae column of smoke rose.
gos In the rear of the house, from the garden gate, ran a pathway
Through the great groves of oak to the skirts of the limitless prairie,
Into whose sea of flowers the sun was slowly descending.
Full in his track of light, like ships with shadowy canvas
Hanging loose from their spars in a motionless calm in the tropies,
go Stood a cluster of trees, with tangled cordage of grapevines.

Just where the woodlands met the flowery surf of the prairie,
Mounted upon his horse, with Spanish saddle and stirrups,
Sat a herdsman, arrayed in gaiters and doublet of deerskin.
Broad and brown was the face that from under the Spanish sombrero
,ys Gazed on the peaceful scene with the lordly look of its master.
Round about him were numberless herts of kine that were grazing
Quietly in the meadows, and breathing the vapoury fresliness
That uprose from the river, and spread itself over the landscape.
Slowly lifting the horn that hung at his side, and expanding
you Fully his broad, deep chest, he blew a blast, that resounded
Wildly and sweet and far, through the still damp air of the evening.
Suddenly out of the grass the long white horns of the cattle
Rose like flakes of foam on the adverse currents of ocean.
Silent a moment they gazed, then bellowing rushed o'er the prairie,
,9:; And the whole mass became a cloud, a shade in the distance.
Then, as the herdsman turned to the house, through the gate of the garden
Saw he the forms of the priest and the maiden advancing to meet him.

Suddenly down from his horse he sprang in amazement, and forward
Pushed with extended arms and exclamations of wonder;
$93^{\circ}$ When they beheld his face, they recognized Basil the blacksmith.
Hearty his welcome was, as he led his guests to the garden.
There in an arbour of roses with endless question and answer
Gave they vent to their hearts, and renewed their friendly embraces,
Laughing and weeping by turns, or sitting silent and thoughtful.
435 Thoughtful, for Gabriel came not ; and now dark doubts and misgivings
Stole o'er the maiden's heart ; and Basil, somewhat embarrassed,
Broke the silence and said, "If you came by the Atchafalaya,
How have you nowhere encountered my Gabriel's boat on the bayous?"
Over Evangeline's face at the words of Basil a shade passed.
44. Tears came into her eyer, and she said, with a tremulous accent,
"Gone? is Gabriel gone?" and, concealing her fice on his shoulder,
All her o'erburdened heart gave way, and she wept and lamented.
Then the grood Basil said,-and his voice grew blithe as he said it, -
"Be of good cheer, my child; it is only to-day he departed.

945 Foolish boy! he has left me alone with my herds and my horses.
Moody and restless grown, and tried and troubled, his spirit
Could no longer endure the coi " this yuiet existence.
Thinking ever of thee, uncertain ind sorrowfil ever,
Ever silent, or speaking only of thee and his troubles,
He at length had become so tedious to men and to maidens,
Tedious even to me, that at length 1 bethought me and sent him
Unto the town of Adayes to trade for mules with the Spaniards.
Thence he will follow the Indian trails to the Ozark Mountains,
Hunting for furs in the forests, on rivers trapping the beaver.
955 Therefore be of good cheer; we will follow the fugitive lover;
He is not far on his way, and the Fates and the streams are against him.
Up and away to-morrow, and through the red dew of the morning.
We will follow him fast, and bring him back to his prison."

Then glad voices were heard, and up from the hanks of the river,
gon Borne aloft on his comrades' arms, came Michael the fiddler.

Long under Basil's roof had he lived, like a god on Olympus,
Having no other care than dispensing music to mortals.
Fiar renowned was he for his silver locks and his fiddle.
"Long live Michael," they cried, "our brave Acadian minstrel!"
sos As they bore him aloft in trimmphal procession; and straightway
Father Felician advanced with livangeline, greeting the old man
Kindly and oft, and recalling the past, while Basil, enraptured,
Hailed with hilarious joy his old companions and gossips,
Laughing loud and long, and embracing mothers and daughters.
40. Much they marvelled to see the wealth of the cidevant blacksmith,
All his domains and his herds, and his patriarchat demeanour;
Much they marvelled to hear his tales of the soil and the climate,
And of the prairies, whose numberless herds were his who would take them;
Each one thought in his heart, that he, too, would go and do likewise.
995 Thus they ascended the - ps, and, crossing the breezy veranda,
Entered the hall of the house, where already the supper of Basil
Waited his late return; and they rested and fencond together.

Over the joyous fast the sudden darkness descended.
All was silent without, and, illuming the landscape with silver,
4x, Fair rose the dewy moon and the myriad stars; but within doors,
Brighter than these, shone the faces of friends in the glimmering lamplight.
Then from his station aloft, at the head of the table, the herdsman
Poured forth his heart and his wine together in endless profusion.
Lighting his pipe, that was filled with sweet Natchitoches tobacco,
qri $^{\prime}$ Thus he spake to his guests, who listened, amd smiled as they listened: -
"Welcome once more, my friends, who long have been friendless and homeless,
Welcome once more to a home, that is better perchance than the old one!
Here no hungry winter congeals our blood like the rivers ;
Here no stony ground provokes the wrath of the farmer.
son Smoothly the ploughshare runs through the soil, as a keel through the water.
All the year round the orange-groves are in blossom ; and grass grows
More in a single night than a whole Canadian summer.
Here, too, numberless herds run wild and unclaimed in the prairies;
Here, too, lands may be had for the asking, and forests of timber
gus With a few blows of the axe are hewn and framed into houses.
After your houses are built, and your fields are yellow with harvests,
No King George of England shall drive you away from your homesteads,
Burning your dwellings and barns, and stealing: your farms and your cattle."
speaking these words, he blew a "rathful cloud from his nostrils,
While his huge, brown hand came thunderimg down on the table,
So that the guests all started; and Father Felician, astounded,
Suddenly paused, with a pinch of smuff half-way to his nostrils.
But the brave Basil resumed, and his words were milder and gayer : -
"Only beware of the fever, my friends, beware of the fever!
axes For it is not like that of our cold Acatian climate,
Cured by wearing a spider lung round one's nech in a nutshell!"
Then there were voices heard at the door, and footsteps approaching
Sounded upon the stairs and the floor of the breezy veranda.
It was the neighbouring Creoles and small Acadian planters,
toro Who had been summoned all to the house of Basil the Herdsman.
Merry the meeting was of ancient comrades and neighbours:

Friend clasped friend in his arms; and they who before were as strangers,
Meeting in exile, became straightway as friends to each other,
Drawn by the gentle bond of a common country together.
but in the neighbouring hall a strain of music, procceding
lirom the accordant strings of Michatel's melodious fiddle,
Broke up all further speech. Away, like childien delighted,
All things forgotten beside, they gave themselves to the maddening
Whirl of the dizzy dance, as it swept and swayed to the music,
(on Dreamlike, with beaming eyes and the rush of fluttering garments.

Meanwhile, apart, at the head of the hall, the priest and the herdsmin
Sat, conversing together of past and present and future;
While Evangeline stood like one entranced, for within her
Olden memories rose, and loud in the midst of the music
was Heard she the sound of the sea, and an irrepressible sadness
Came o'er her heart, and unseen she stole furth into the garden.
Beautiful was the night. Behind the black wall of the forest,

Tipping its summit with silser, arose the moon. On the river
Feil here and there through the branches a tremulous gheam of the moonlight,
 devious spirit.
Nearer and round about her, the manifohl finwers of the garden
Poured out their souls in adonrs, that were their prayers and confessions
Unto the night, as it went its way, like a siknI Carthusian.
Fuller of fragrance than they, and as heave whan shadows and night-dews,
wass Hung the heart of the maden. The calm and the matgical moonlight
Seemed to inundate her soul with indefinathe hungings,
As, through the garden gate, and beneat the shate of the oak-trees.
Passed she along the path the edre of the measureless prairic.
Silent it lay, with a silvery haze upon it, and firethes
1040 Gleaming and floating away in mingled and infinite numbers.
Over her head the stars, the thoughts of God in the heavens,
Shone on the eyes of man, who had ceased to marvel and worship,
Save when a blazing comet was seen on the walls of that temple,
As if a hand had appeared and written upon them, "Upharsin."
...1s And the soul of the maiden, botwe nthe stats and the fire-flies,
Wandered alone, and she cricd, "O (iabricl! () my beloved!
Art thon so near unto me, and yet 1 cannot belhold thee?
Irt thou so near unto me, and jet thy voice does not reach me?
Nh! how often thy feet have trod this path to the prairic!
Nh! how often thine eyes have looked on the woodlands around me!
Al! : how often bencath this wak, returning from lahour,
Thou hast lain down to rest, and to dream of me in thy slumbers!
When whall these eyes behold, these arms be folded about thec.?"

1. "wa antic: and near the note of a whippoorw.il . Hicd
whis lik :lus in the woods; and anon, lhroush the :
Firther and farther away it fontei and dropped into silence.
"Patience!" whispered the oaks from oracular cavera. of darkneson;
And, fros the moonlit meadow, a sigh responded, "Mo-morrow!"

Bright rose lin an next day; and all the flowers of the garden
robn Bathed his shining feet with their tears, and anointed his tresses

With the delicious balm that they bore in their vases of crystal.
"Farewell!" said the priest, as he stood at the shadowy threshold;
"See that you bring us the Prodigal Son from his fasting and famine,
And, too, the Foolish Virgin, who slept when the bridegroom was coming."
tots "Farewell!" answered the maiden and, smiling, with Basil descended
Down to the river's brink, where the boatmen already were waiting.
Thus beginning their journey with morning, and sunshine, and gladness,
Swiftly they followed the flight of him who was speeding before them,
Blown by the blast of fate like a dead leaf over the desert.
roo Not that day, nor the next, nor yet the day that succeeded,
Found they trace of his course, in lake or forest or river,
Nor, after many days, had they found him ; but vague and uncertain
Rumours alone were their gruides through a wild and desolate country;
Till, at the little inn of the Spanish town of Adayes,
1075 Weary and worn, they alighted, and learned from the garrulous landlord
That on the day before, with horses and guides and companions,
Gabriel left the village, and took the road of the prairies.
IV.

Far in the West there lies a desert land, where the mountains
Lift, through perpetual snows, their lofty and luminous sumnits.
whe, Down from their jagged, deep ravines, where the grorge, like a gateway,
Opens a passage rude to the wheels of the emigrant's wagon,
Westward the Oregon flows and the Walleway and Owyhec.
Eastward, with devious course, among the Windriver Mountains,
Through the Sweet-water Valley precipitate leaps the Nebraska;
uos And to the south, from Fontaine-qui-bout and the Spanish sierras,
Fretted with sands and rocks, and swept by the wind of the desert,
Numberless torrents, with ceaseless sound, descend to the ocean,
Like the great chords of a harp, in loud and solemn vibrations.
Spreading between these streams are the wondrous, beautiful prairies,
Billowy bays of grass ever rolling in shadow and sumshine,
B:ight with luxuriant clusters of roses and purple amorphas.
Over them wandered the buffalo herds, and the elk and the roehuck;
Over them wandered the wolves, and herds of riderless horses ;
loires that blast and hight，and winds that are Weary with tratw
whe Ofer them wathder the seattered triben of lah－ matl＇s children，
Staining the desert with blood；and above their terrible war－tratils
Circles and sails aloft，on pinions majestic，the vulture，
like the implacable noul of at cheftain shathtered in battle，
By invisible stairs ascending and scating the heav－ ells．
Here and there rise smokes from the camps of these satiagre marataders；
Here and there rise growes from the margins of swift－rummingr rivers；
Snal the srim，tacitarn bear，the anchorite monk of the desert，
Climbs down their dark ravines to dig for roots by the brook－side，
Ind wer all is the sky，the clear and crystalline he：がい，
twis lilio the protecting hand of god inverted above them．

Intothin wonderfal land at the base of the Orark Mombtitins，
Gabriel far had entered with hunters and trappers lahind him．
Wity after daty，with their Indian gruides，the maden anll Batsil
Followed his flying steps，and thought each day to o＇ertake him．
sun Sometimes they saw, or thought they satw, the smoke of his camp-fire
Rise in the morning air from the distan: platn; but at nightfall,
?'renthey had reached the place, they fonnd anty embers and ashes.
And, though their hearts were sad at times and their bodies were weary,
Hope still guided them on, as the matic Fitat Morgana
sus Showed them her lakes of lisht, that retre:ated and vanished before them.

Once, as they sat by their evening fire, there silently entered
Into the little camp an Indian woman, whose feat tures
Wore deep traces of sorrow, and paticme ats great as her sorrow.
She was a Shawnee woman returning lome lo her people,
From the far-off hunting-grounds of the whel Camanches,
Where her Canadian husband, a coureur-dis-bois, had been murdered.
Touched were their hearts at her htory, and warmest and friendliest welcome
Gave they, with words of cheer, and she sat and fasted among them
On the buffalo-meat and the venison cooked on the embers.
1325 But when their meal was done, and Basil and all his companions,

Worn with the long diy's march and the chase ot the deer and the bisom,
Stretibed themselves on the ground and slept where the quivering fire-light
Fiashed on their swarthy cheeks, and their forms wrapped up in their blankets,
Then at the door of Evangeline's tent she sat and repeated,
11: Showly, with soft, how voice, and the charm of her Indian accent,
NIf the tale of her lowe, with its pleasures, and pains, and revores.
Nuch Evangeline wept at the take, and to know that annther
Hapless heart like her own had losed and hat been disappointed.
Hoved to the depths of her soul hy pity and womatis compaciont,
wis Vet in her sorrow pleased that bue who had suff fered was near her,
She in turn related her love and all its disasters.
Mute with wonder the Shawnee sat, and when she had ended
Still was mute; but at length, as if a mysterious horror
l'assed through her brain, she spake, and repeated the tale of the Mowis;
wn Mowis, the bridegroom of snow, whe won and wedcled a maiden,
But, when the moming came, arose and passed from the wigwam,
Fading and melting away and dissolving into the sunshine,

Till she beheld him no more, thomsh she followed far into the forcos.
Then, in those sweet, low tomes, that semed like a weird inc:antation,
144,5 Told she the tale of the fair Lilinath, who was woned by a phantom,
That, through the pincs as her father's lodere, in the hash of the twilight, Hreathed like the evening wind, and whispered love to the maiden, Till she followed his green and waving plame. threngh the forst.
And nevermore returned, nor wats seen isdan hs her people. line listened
To the soft flow of her matrical words, till the recrion around her
Seemed like enchanted ground, and her swarthy guest the enchantress.
Slowly over the tops of the Oark Monntains the moon rose,
lighting the little tent, and with a mysterions splendour
sts5 Touching the sombre leaves, and embracing and filling the woodland.
With a delicious sound the brook rushed by, and the branches
Swayed and sighed overhead in scarcely :adible whispers.
Hilled with the thoughts of love wats Evangeline's heart, but a secret,
Subtle sense crept in of pain and indefinite terror,
now As the cold, poisomous snake creeps into the nest of the iwallow.
It wats no earthly fear. I hreath from the region of spirits
Seemed to flat in the air of night; and she felt for a moment
That, like the Indian mad, she, tow, wats pursuing a phantom.
With this thousht she slept, and the fear and the phantom had vanished.

1165
Early upon the norrow the march was resumed, and the Shawnee
Said, as they journeyed along, - "On the western slope of these mountains
Dwells in his little village the Black Robe chief of the Mission.
Much he teaches the people, and tells them of Mary and Jesus;
Loud laugh their hearts with joy, and weep with pain, as they hear him."
wio Then, with a sudden and secret emotion, Evangeline answered,
"Let us go to the Mission, for there grood tidings await us!"
Thither they turned their steeds; and behind a spur of the mountains,
Just as the sun went down, they heard a murmur ut roices,
And in a meadow green and broad, by the bank of a river,
-1.; Siw the tents of the Christians, the tents of the Jesuit Mission.

Under a towering oak, that stood in the midst of the village,
Knelt the Black Robed chief with his children. A crucifix fastened
High on the trunk of the tree, and overshadowed by grapevines,
Looked with its agonized face on the multitude kneeling beneath it.
1180 This was their rural chapel. Aloft through the intricate arches
Of its aerial roof, arose the chant of their vespers,
Mingling its notes with the soft susurrus and sighs of the branches.
Silent, with heads uncovered, the travellers, nearer approaching,
Knelt on the swarded floor, and joined in the evening devotions.
1185 But when the service was done, and tie benediction had f.llen
Forth from the hands of the priest, like seed from the hands of the sower,
Slowly the reverend man advanced to the strangers, and bade them
Wekome; and when they replied, he smiled with benignant expression,
Hearing the homelike sounds of his mother-tonrue in the forest,
2190 And, with words of kindness, conducted them into his wigwam.
There upon mats and skins they reposed, and on cakes of the maize-ear
Feasted, and slaked their thirst from the watergourd of the teacher.

Soon was their story told; and the priest with solemnity answered:-
"Not six sums have risen ind set since Gabriel, seated
1995 On this mat by my side, where now the maiden reposes,
Told me this same sad tale; then arose and continued his journey!"
Soft was the voice of the priest, and he spake with an accent of kindness ;
But on livangeline's heart fell his words :s in winter the stlow-flakes
liall into some lone nest from which the birds hate departed.
zaw "Fiar to the north he has grone," continued the priest ; "but in antumu,
When the chase is done, wiil return arian to the Mission."
Then Evangreline said, and her voice was meek and submissive,
"Let me remain with thee, for my soul is sad ind afflicted."
So seemed it wise and well unto all ; and betimes on the morrow,
ann Nomoting his Mexic:an steed, with his Indian grudes and companions,
Homew:ard Basil returned, and Ewangeline stayed at the Mission.

Slowly, slowly, slowly the dilys succeeded each other,
Days and Weeks and months; and the fields of maize that were springring

Green from the ground when a stranger she came, now waving about her,
lifted their slender shafts, with leaves interlacing, and forming
Cloisters for mendicant crows and granaries pillaged by squirrels.
Then in the golden weather the maize was hused, and the maidens
Blushed at each blood-red ear, for that betokened a lover,
But at the crooked laughed, and called it a thef in the corn-field.
125 Even the blood-red ear to livangeline brought not her lover.
"Patience!" the priest would say ; "have f:ith, and thy prayer will be answerd!
Look at this vigorous plant that lifts its head from the meadow,
See how its leaves are turned to the north, at true as the magnet ;
This is the compass-flower, that the finger of ciod has planted
2220. Here in the houseless wild, to direct the traveller's journey
Over the sea-like, pathless, limitless waste of the desert.
Such in the soul of man is faith. The blossoms of passion,
Gay and luxuriant flowers, are brighter and fuller of fragrance,
But they beguile us, and lead us astray, and their odour is deadly.
1225 Only this humble plant can guide us here, and hereafter

Crown us with isphodel flowers, that are wet with the dews of nepenthe."

So came the atutuma, and passed, and the win*er, -yet Gabriel catme not ;
Blossomed the opening spring, and the notes of the robin and bluehird
Sounded sweet upon wold and in wood, yet Gabriel citme not.
1230 13 ut on the breath of the summer winds a rumour was wafted
Swecter than song of bird, or hue or olour of blossom.
Fiar to the north and east, it sail, in the Michigan forests,
Gabriel had his lodge by the banks of the Saginatw River.
And, with returning gaides, that sought the lakes of $S t$. Lawrence,
r235 Saying a sad farewell, Evangeline went from the Mission.
When over weary ways, by long and perilous marches,
She had attained at length the depths of the Michigran forests,
l'ount she the hunter's lodge deserted and fallen (o) ruin!

Thus did the long sad years glide on, and in seasons and places
Divers and distant far was seen the wandering maiden ;-

Now in the Tents of Grace of the meek Moravian Missions,
Now in the noisy camps and the battle-fields of the army,
Now in sechaded hamlets, in towns and populous cities.
Like a phantom she came, and passed away unremembered.
Fair was she and young, when in hope berran the long journey ;
Faded was she and old, when in disappointment it ended.
Each succeeding year stole something away from her beauty,
Leaving behind it, broader and deeper, the glown and the shadow.
Then there appeared and spread faint streaks of gray o'er her forchead,
Dawn of another life, that broke ser her earthly horizon,
As in the eastern sky the first faint streaks of the morning.

## v.

In that delightful land which is washed by the Delaware's waters,
Guarding in sylvan shades the name of Pem the apostle,
Stands on the banks of its beautiful stream the city he founded.
There all the air is balm, and the peach is the emblem of beauty;


## MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)


And the streets still reëcho the names of the trees of the forest,
As if they fain would appease the Dryads whose haunts they molested.
There from the troubled sea had Examgeline landed, an exile,
Finding among the children of Pemn a home and a country.
1.6. There old Rene Lebline had died; and when he departed,
Saw at his side only one of all his hundred descendants.
Something at least there was in the friendiy stieets of the city,
Something that spake to her heart, and mate her no longer a stranger ;
And her ear was pleased with the Thee and Thou of the Quakers,
afos For it recalled the past, the old Acadian country,
Where all men were equal, and all were brothers and sisters.
So, when the fruitless search, the disappointed endeavour,
Ended, to recommence no more upon earth, uncomplaining,
Thither, as leaves to the light, were turned her thoughts and her footsteps.
fo As from a mometain's top the rainy mists of the morning
Roll away, and afar we behold the landscape below us,
Sun-illumined, with shining rivers and cities and hamlets,

So fell the mists from her mind, and she saw the world far below her,
Dark no longer, but all illumined with love; and the pathway
1275 Which she had climbed so far, lying smooth and fair in the distance.
Gabriel was not forgotten. Within her heart was his image,
Clothed in the beauty of love and youth, as last she beheld him,
Only more beautiful made by his death-like silence and absence.
Into her thoughts of him time entered not, for it was not.
1280 Over him years had no power; he was not changred, but transfigured;
He had become to her heart as one who is diad, and not absent;
Patience and abnegation of self, and devotion iv others,
This was the lesson a life of trial and sorrow had taught her.
So was her love diffused, but, like to some odorous spices,
1285 Suffered no waste nor loss, though filling the air with aroma.
Other hope had she none, nor wish in life, but to follow,
Meekly with reverent steps, the sacred feet of her Saviour.
Thus many years she lived as a Sister of Mercy; frequenting
Lonely and wretched roofs in the crowded lanes of the city,

1290 Where distress and want concealed themselves from the sunlight,
Where disease and sorrow in garrets languished neglected.
Night after night when the world was asleep, as the watchman repeated
Loud, through the gusty streets, that all was well in the city,
High at some lonely window he saw the light of her taper.
1295 Day after day, in the gray of the dawn, as slow through the suburbs
Plodded the German farmer, with flowers and fruits for the markst,
Met he that meek, pale face, returning home from its watchings.

Then it came to pass that a pestilence fell on the city,
Presaged by wondrous signs, and mostly by flocks of wild pigeons,
13 m Darkening the sun in their flight, with naught in their craws but an acorn.
And, as the tides of the sea arise in the month of September,
Flooding some silver stream, till it spreads to a lake in the meadow,
So death ilooded life, and, o'erflowing its natural margin,
Spread to a brackish lake the silver stream of existence.
${ }_{305}$ Wealth had no power to bribe, nor beauty to charm, the oppressor;

But all perished alike beneath the scourge of his anger; -
Only, alas! the poor, who had neither friends nor attendants,
Crept away to die in the almshouse, home of the homeless.
Then in the suburbs it stood, in the midst of meadows and woodlands;-
Now the city surrounds it ; but still, with its gateway and wicket
Meek, in the midst of splendour, its humble walls seem to echo
Softly the words of the Lord:-"The poor ye always have with you."
Thither, by night and by day, came the Sister of Mercy. The dying
Looked up into her face, and thought, indeed, to behold therc
1315 Gleams of celestial light encircle her forehead with splendour,
Such as the artist paints o'er the brows of saints and apostles,
Or such as hangs by night o'er a city seen at a distance.
Unto their eyes it seemed the lamps of the city celestial,
Into whose shining gates erelong their spirits would enter.

Thus, on a Sabbath morn, through the streets, deserted and silent,
Wending her quiet way, she entered the door of the almshouse.

Sweet on the summer air was the odour of flowers in the garden,
And she paused on her way to gather the fairest among them,
That the dying once more might rejoice in their fragrance and beauty.
1335 Then, as she mounted the stairs to the corridors, cooled by the east-wind,
Distant and soft on her ear fell the chimes from the belfry of Christ Church,
While, intermingled with thesc, across the meadows were wafted
Sounds of psalms, that were sung by the Swedes in their church at Wicaco.
Soft as descending wings fell the calm of the hour on her spirit ;
${ }^{3} 330$ Simething within her said, "At length thy trials are ended;"
And, with light in her looks, she entered the chambers of sickness.
Noiselessly moved about the assiduous, careful attendants,
Moistening the feverish lip, and the aching brow, and in silence
Closing the sightless eyes of the dead, and concealing their faces,
${ }_{1335}$ Where on their pallets they lay, like drifts of snow by the roadside.
Many a languid head, upraised as Evangeline entered,
Turned on its pillow of pain to gaze while she passed, for her presence
Fell on their hearts like a ray of the sun on the $v$ alls of a prison.

And, as she looked around, she saw how Death, the consoler,
laying his hand upon many a heart, had healed it forever.
Many familiar forms had disappeared in the nient time ;
Vacant their places were, or filled already hy strangers.

Suddenly, as if arrested by fear or a fecling of wonder,
Still she stood, with her colourless lips apart, while a shudder
134.5 Ran through her frame, and, forgotten, the flowerets dropped from her fingers,
And from her eyes and cheeks the light and hloom of the mornins.
Then there escaped from her lips a cry of such terrible angruish,
That the clying heard it, and started up from their pillows.
On the pallet be wer was stretched the form of an old man.
1350 long, and thin, and gray were the locks that shaded his to:mples ;
But, as he lay in the morning light, his face for a moment
Scemed to assume once more the forms of its catlur manhood ;
So are wont to be changed the faces of those whon are dy ig.
Hot and red on his lips still burned the flush of the fever,

## 92 SELECTED POEMS OF LONGFELLOW

1.35s As if life, like the Hebrew, with blood had besprinkled its portals,
That the Angel of Death might see the sign, and pass over.
Motionless, senseless, dying, he lay, and his spirit exhitusted
Seemed to be sinking down through infinite slepths in the darkness,
Darkness of slumber and death, forev inking and sinking.
1.36 Then through those realms of shade, in multiplied reverberations,
Heard he that cry of pilin, and through the hush that succeeded
Whispered a gentle voice, in accents tender and saintlike,
"Cabriel! O my beloved!" and died away into silence.
Then he beheld, in a dream, once more the home of his childhood;
1365 Green Acadian meadows, with sylvan rivers among them,
Village, and mountain, and woodlands; and, walking under their shadow,
As in the days of her youth, Evangeline rose in his vision.
Tears came into his eyes; and as slowly he lifted his eyelids,
Vanished the vision away, but Evangeline knelt by his bedside.
1.37 Vainly he strove to whisper her name, for the accents unuttered
Died on his lips, and their motion revealed what his tongue would have spoken.

Vainly he strove to rise; and Evangeline, kneeling beside him,
Kissed his dying lips, and laid his heal on her bosom.
Sweet was the light of his eyes; but it suddenly sank into darkness,
As when a lamp is blown out by a gust of wind at a casement.

All was ended now, the hope, and the fear, and the sorrow,
All the aching of heart, the restless, unsatisfied longing,
All the dull, deep pain, and constant anguish of patience!
And, as she pressed once more the lifeless head to her bosom,
${ }_{1380}$ Meekly she bowed her own, and murmured, "Father, I thank thee!"

Still stands the forest primeval; but far away from its shadow,
Side by side, in their nameless graves, the lovers are sleeping.
Under the humble walls of the little Catholic churchyard,
In the heart of the city, they lie, unknown and unnoticed.
${ }_{23} 8_{5}$ Daily the tides of life go ebbing and flowing beside them,

Thousands of throhbing hearts, where theirs are at rest and forever,
Thousands of aching brains, where theirs molonger are busy,
Thousands of toiling hands, where theirs have ceased from their labours,
Thousands of weary feet, where theirs have completed their journey!

Still stands the forest primeval; but inder the shade of its branches
Dwells another race, with other customs and langragge.
Only along the shore of the mournful and misty Atlantic
Linger a few Acadian peasants, whose fathers from exile
Wandered back to their native land to die in its bosom.
1.395 lin the fisherman's cot the wheel and the loom are still busy;
Maidens still wear their Norman! caps and their kirtles of homespun,
And by the evening fire repeat Evangeline's story, While from its rocky caverns the deep-voiced, neighbouring ocean
Speaks, and in accents disconsolate answers the wail of the forest.

## THE DAY IS DONE

The day is done, and the darkness
Falls from the wings of Night,
As a feather is wafted downward From an eagle in his flight.

For, like strains of martial music, Their mighty thoughts suggest
Life's endless toil a 1 endeavour; And to-night I long for rest.

Read from some humbler poet, Whose songs gushed from his heart,

As showers from the clouds of summer, Or tears from the eyelids start;

Who, through long days of labour, And nights devoid of ease, Still heard in his soul the music Of wonderful melodies.

Such songs have power to quiet The restless pulse of care, And come like the benediction That follows after prayer.

Then read from the treasured volume The poem of thy choice, And lend to the rhyme of the poet The beauty of thy voice.

And the night shall be filled with music, And the cares, that infest the day, Shall fold their tents, like the Arabs,

And as silently steal away.

## THE OLD CLOCK ON THE STAIRS

Somewhat back from the village street Stands the old-fashioned country-seat. Across its antique portico Tall poplar-trees their shadows throw;
s Andi from its station in the hall An ancient timepiece says to all,-
"Forever-never! Never-forever!"

Half-way up the stairs it stands,
And points and beckons with its hands
From its case of massive oak,
Like a monk, who, under his cloak,
Crosses himself, and sighs, alas!
With sorrowful voicc to all who pass,-
"Forever-never! Never-forev.-!"

By day its voice is low and light;
But in the silent dead of night, Distinct as a passing footetci;'s fall,

Through days of sorrow and of mirth, Through days of death and days of birth, Through every swift vicissitude Of changeful time, unchanged it has stood, And as it, like God, it all things salw,
It calmly repeats those words of awe,-
" Forever-never! Never-forever!"

In that mansion used to be
Free-hearted Hospitality;
His great fires up the chimney roared;
The stranger feasted at his board;
But, like the skeleton at the feast,
That warning timepiece never ceased,-
" Forever-never!
Never-forever!"

There groups of merry children played,
There youths and maidens dreaming strayed;
O precious hours! $\mathbf{O}$ goldea prime,
And affluence of love and time!
ts Even as a miser counts his srold, Those hours the ancient timepiece told,-
"Forever-never!
Never-forever!"
From that chamber, clothed in white, The bride came for'h on her wedding night;
There, in that silent room below,
The dead lay in his shroud of snow;
And in the hush that followed the prayer,
Was heard the old clock on the stair, -
"Forever-never!
Never-forever!"
All are scattered and fled,
Some are married, some are dead;
And when I ask, with throls of pain,
© "Ah! when shall they all meet again?"
As in the days long since gone by,
The ancient timepiece makes reply,-
"Forever-never!
Never-forever!"
${ }^{6}$. Never here, forever there, Where all parting, pain, and care, And death, and time shall disappear,Forever there, but never here! The horologe of Eternity
"Forever-never!
Never-forever!"

## THE FIRE OF DRIFT-WOOD

DEVEREUX FARM, NEAR MARBLEHEAD
We sat within the farm-house old,
Whose windows, looking o'er the bay, Gave to the sea-breeze, damp and cold, An easy entrance, night and day.

Of what had been, and might have been, And who was changed, and who was dead;

And all that fills the hearts of friends, When first they feel, with secret pain, Their lives thenceforth have separate ends And never can be one again;

The first slight swerving of the heart,
That words are powerless to express, And leave it still unsaid in part, Or say it in too great excess.

The very tones in which we spake

Had something strange, I could but mark;

## 100

The leaves of memory seemed to make
A mournful rustling in the dark.
Oft died the words upon our lips,
As suddenly, from out the fire Built of the wreck of stranded ships, The flames would leap and then expire.

And, as their splendour flashed and failed, We thought of wrecks upon the main, Of ships dismasted, that were hailed, And sent no answer back again.

The windows, rattling in their frames, -
The ocean, roaring up the beach,-
The gusty blast, - the bickering flames, -
All mingled vaguely in our speech ;
Until they made themselves a part
Of fancies floating through the brain, The long-lost ventures of the heart,

That send no answers back again.
O flames that glowed! O hearts that yearned!
They were indeed too much akin, The drift-wood fire without that burned,

The thoughts that burned and glowed within.

## RESIGNATION

There is no flock, hoivever watched and tended, But one dead lamb is there!
There is no fireside, howsoe'er defended, But has one vacant chair!

5 The air is full of farewells to the dying,
And mournings for the dead;
The heart of Rachel, for her children crying,
Will not be comforted!
Let us be patient! These severe afflictions
Not from the ground arise, But oftentimes celestial benedictions

Assume this dark disguise.
We see b:it dimly through the mists and vapours ;
Amid these earthly damps
What seem to us but sad, funereal tapers
May be heaven's distant lamps.
There is $n 0$ Death! What seems so is transition; This life of mortal breath
Is but a suburb of the life elysian, Whose portal we call Death.

She is not dead,-the child of our affection,-
But gone unto that school
Where she no longer needs our poor protection, And Christ himself doth rule.

In that great cloister's stillness and seclusion, By guardian angels led, Safe from temptation, safe from sin's pollution, She lives, whom we call dead.

Day after day we think what she is doing In those bright realms of air ; Behold her grown more fair.

Thus do we walk with her, and keep unbroken The bond which nature gives,
Thinking that our remembrance, though unspoken, May reach her where she lives.

Not as a child shall we again behold her;
For when with raptures wild
In our embraces we again enfold her, She will not be a child ;

But a fair maiden, in her Father's mansion, Clothed with celestial grace;
And beautiful with all the soul's expansion Shall we behold her face.

45 And though at times impetnous with emotion And anguish long suppiessed,
The swelling heart heaves moaning like the ocean That cannot be at rest,-

We will be patient, and assuage the feeling We may not wholly stay;
By silence sanctifying, not concealing, The grief that must have way.

## THE WARDEN OF THE CINQUE PORTS

A mist was driving down the British Chamel, The day was just begun,
And through the window-panes, on floor and panel, Streamed the red autumn sun.

It glanced on flowing flag and rippling pennon, And the white sails of ships ;
And, from the frowning rampart, the black cannon Hailed it with feverish lips.

Sandwich and Romney, Hastings, Hi.he, and Dover
Were all alert that day, To see the French war-steamers speeding over,

When the fog cleared away.
Sullen and silent, and like couchant lions,
Their cannon, through the night,
Holding their breath, had watched, in grim defiance,
The sea-coast opposite.
Andnow they roaredat drum-beat from their stations On every citadel;
Each answering each, with morning salutations,
That all was well.
And down the coast, all taking up the burden, Replied the distant forts,
As if to summon from his sleep the Warden And Lurd of the Cinque Ports.

Him shall no sunshine from the fields of azure, No drum-beat from the wall, No morning gun from the black fort's embrasure, Awaken with its call!

No more, surveying with an eye impartial
The long line of the coast,
Shall the gaunt figure of the old Field Marsinal
Be seen upon his port!

For in the night, unseen, a single warrior,
In sombre harness mailed,
Dreaded of man, and surnamed the Destroyer, The rampart wall had scaled.

He passed into the chamber of the sleeper, The dark and silent room, And as he entered, darker grew, and deeper, The silence and the gloom.

He did not pause to parley or dissemble,
But smote the Warden hoar;
Ah! what a blow! that made all England tremble
And groan from shore to shore.
Meanwhile, without, the surly cannon waited,
'The sim rose bright o'erhead;
Nothingr in Nature's aspect intimated
That a great man was dead.

## THE BRIDGE

I stood on the briclere at midnight,
As the clocks were striking the hour, And the moon rose o'er the city,

Behind the dark charch-tower.

I saw her bright reflection
In the waters inder me, Like a grolden sroblet falling And sinking into the sea.

And far in the hazy distance
Of that lovely night in June,

The blaze of the flaming furnace Gleamed redder than the moon.

Among the long black rafters The wavering shadows lay, And the current that came from the ocean Seemed to lift and bear them away.

As, sweeping and eddying through them, Rose the belated tide,
And, streaming into the moonlight, The seaweed floated wide.

And, like those waters rushing Among the wooden piers,
A flood of thoughts came o'er me That filled my eyes with tears.

How often, oh, how often, In the days that had gone by,
I had stood on that bridge at midnight And gazed on that wave and sky!

How often, oh, how often, I had wished that the ebbing tide Would bear me away on its bosom O'er the ocean wild and wide!

For my heart was hot and restless, And my life was full of care, And the burden laid upon me Seemed greater than I could bear.

But now it has fallen from me, $\mathrm{J} t$ is buried in the sea;

106

And only the sorrow of others Throws its shadow over me.

Yet whenever I cross the river On its bridge with wooden piers, Like the oduur of brine from the ocean Comes the thought of other years.

And I think how many thousands Oí care-encumbered men,
Each bearing his burden of sorrow, Have crossed the bridge since then.

I see the long procession Still passing to and fro, The young heart hot and restless, And the old subdued and slow !

And forever and forever, As long as the river flows, As long as the heart has passions, As long as life has woes;

The moon and its broken reflection, And its shadow shall appear, As the symbol of love in heaven, And its wavering imagre here.

## A GLEAM OF SUNSHINE

This is the place. Stand still, my steed, Let me review the scenc.
And summon from the shadowy Past The forms that once have been.

Through which I walked to church with thee, O gentlest : my friends !

The shadow of the linden-trees Lay moving on the grass; Between them and the moving boughs, A shadow, thou didst pass.

Thy dress was like the lilies, And thy heart as pure as they :
One of God's holy messengers Did walk with me that day.

1 saw the branches of the trees Bend down thy touch to meet, The clover-blossoms in the grass Rise up to kiss thy feet.
"Sleep, sleep to-day, tormenting cares, Of earth and folly born!"
Solemnly sang the village choir On that sweet Sabbath morn.

Through the closed blinds the golden sun Poured in a dusty beam, Like the celestial ladder seen

By Jacob in his dream.

> And ever and anon, the wind Sweet-scented with the hay,
> s. Turned o'er the hymn-book's fluttering leaves That on the window lay.

Long was the good man's sermon, Yet it seemed not so to me ;
For he spake of Ruth the beautiful, And still I thought of thee.
long was the prayer he nttered, Yet it seemed not so to me ;
For in my heart I prayed with him, And still I thought of thee.

But now, alas ! the place scems changed;
Thou art no longer here :
Part of the sunshine of the scene With thee did disappear.

Though thoughts, deep-rooted in my heart, Like pine-trees dark and high,
Subdue the light of noon, and bicthe A low and ceaseless sigh ;

This memory brightens o'er the past, As when the sun, concealed
Behind some cloud that near us hangs, Shines on a distant field.

## BIOGRAPHICAI. SKETCH

Willian Worbswortif, born at Cockormomhth, Cimmerland. April 7, 1780; died at his home, Kydal Momm, Ciramere, April 23, 1850.

Ah! since dark days still bring to light Man's prodence and man's fiery might, Fime may restore as in his course Goethe's sage mind and Byron's fiorce: But where will Europe's latter homer Again find Wordsworth's healing power? Others will teach us how to dare, And against fear our breast to sted; Others will strengthen us to bearBut who, ath! who will make us feel? The cloud of mortal destiny, Others will front it fearlessly But who, like him, will put it hy? -Mathezu $A$ mold.

The peace which Wordsworth's poetry confers upon those who read him with sympathy and insight, its "healing power" as Arnold rightly names it, does not proceed from a nature too self-centred to realize the presence of misery in the worid, and comp'acently satisfied with its own selfish. joy. We are over prone perhaps to consider optimism as the result of limited insight or defective sympathies, or, at the best, as the outcome of circumstances which have never known the shock of sorrow. Thus, Wordsworth's undeviating spirit of optimism has been ascribed now to the fact that fortune
had always smiled upon him, or again to the narrow range of his intellectath symp:thies, which confined him within the limits of a petty parish among the hills, into whose recesses the turbid flow of the workl's currents could not penetrate. Especially has he been fiercely assailed by the partisans of progress ats a recalcitrant from the catase of liberty which he had momentarily esponsed in his yonth. Shelley, a devont admirer of his poctry, stigmatized him as a slave, and Browning mourned him as a "Lost Leader."

In the brief sketch which follows, the facts are so presented as to acconnt for the evident change in Wordsworth's opinions, which led his nind from chaos to stability and his nature from turbulence to repose.

Narrow and reactionary, in a sense, he certainly became, and his marrowness grew intensified with years. Yet the greatness of his poetry does not rest upon his conservative theories of church and state. It was his privilege to reveal to the world the native dignity of humanity even in the humblest guise, and the beanty and the healing power of nature in the mere fragrance of a flower or in the majesty of the folded hills. The spirit of joy which penetrates his poetry is so bnoyant, not becatuse the mood which gave it birth was shallow, but because it brought,

> Authentic tidings of invisible things; Of ebb and thow, athl ever-during power; And central peace, subsisting at the heart Of endless agitation.

-Exrursion IV.
William Wordsworth was born on the 7 th of April, 1770, at Cockermonth, Cumberland, on the verge of that lake country with which his name will alwats be associated. He was the second son of five children
born to John Wordsworth and Anne Wordsworth, the daughter of William Cookson, a mercer of Penrith. His mother died of consumption when the poet was eight years old, and his father died five years later, leaving no property save an unpaid claim upon the cistate of the Earl of Lonsdale, whose agent for many years he had been.

While his mother lived, William Wordsworth had been sent with small prorit to schools at Cockermonth and Penrith. Upon her death, in 1778 , his father sent

Hawkshead Grammar School. 1778-1787. him and his elder brother to the Grammar school at Hawkshead, where he remained, boarding with a village dame, in thorough contentment until 1787 , little hampered by discipline, satisfying his lively delight in reading as his fancy prompted him-old-world fables, Arabian Nights, Don Quixote, Fielding, and Swift, and roaming at will through the beatiful country-side, enjoying nature with all the zest of a healthy boy.

Such unreflecting joy in nature was not, however, untempered by feelings akin to awe such as are recorded in the memorable passage of "The Prelude," when as he was rowing down the silent lake, a grim peak, black and huge, tewered up between him and the stars, and strode after him "with measured motion like a living thing."

And often, even to his boyish vision, the external world scemed to fade, and substantial things lost the

[^1] semblance of reality. "I was often unable," with all that I saw as something not apart from, but inberent in my own immaterial nature. Many times while going to school have 1 grasped at a wall or tree
to recall myself from this abyss of idealism to the reality."

His masters weresympathetic and freefrom pedantry, if we may trust the idealized portrait which Wordsworth has left us of his favorite teacher, William Taylor, the Matthew of the poems. They never interfered with the healthy native impulses of boyhood, and few poets can look back upon a youth where the quaiities of mind and body have had such freedom to expand. Coleridge was growing pale in the unhealthy cloisters of Christ's Lospital, while Wordsworth was ruaming the Esthwaite hills, moulded less by the lore of books than by the delicate influences of the woods and skies.

In the poetic record of his own life these at least are the influences which he recalls with positive rapture:

> Ye Presences of Nature in the sky
> And on the earth! Ye Visions of the hills! And Souls of lonely places ! can I think A vulgar hope was yours when ye employed Such ministry, when ye through many a year Haunting me thus among my boyish sports, On caves and trees, upon the woods and hills, Impressed upon all forms the characters Of danger or desire, and thus did make
> The surface of the universal earth With triumph and delight, with hope and fear, Work like a sea? *

In estimating the influences which moulded Wordsworth's youth, we must accord to that of nature the first importance; yet the democratic spirit of rustic life, the humble, though noble, characters of the shepherds and dalesmen of the north country among whom


[^2]fail to stamp his mind with the ideals of sincerity and simplicity that dominate his poetry upon the human side.

Wordsworth's father had left his young family under the guardianship of two uncles, who managed when the time arrived to grather enough money to send William and his younger brother to the University of Cambridge.

## St. John's College.

 Cambridge. 1787-1791. In October, therefore, of the year $178 \%$, he entered rosidence with romantic visions of the future, but soon the feeling came over him that he "was not for that hour, nor for that place." After the untrammelled freedom of his boyhood the comparative restrictions of the university fretted his spirit, nor could he accommodate his mind to the narrow courses of study then prescribed. Intellectual life at Cambridge was stagnant, and for mathematics and theology which still commanded their zealous votaries, Wordsworth could simulate no enthusiasm. To the mortification of his gruardians he systematically neglected his studies, and devoted such time as he gave to books to the modern languagres, then as now despised in those conservative abodes of learning.But his vacations brought a renewal of his old enthusiasms, and to a sunrise beheld at Hawkshead, during the first summer of his return, he ascribes the definite awakening of his poetic spirit :

## Magnificent

The morning rose, in memorable pomp,
Glorious as e'er I had beheld-in front, The sea lay laughing at a distance; near, The solui munuianion siona, bright as the clouds, Grain-tinctured, dremehed in empyre:a ligh ;
And in the meadows and the lower grounds

> Was all the sweetness of a common dawnHews, vapors, and the me!ody of birds, And laborers going forth to till the fields. Ala! ned I saty, dear Friend! that to the brim My heart wats fill; 1 make no vows, but vows Were then made for me; lond unknown to ane Wis given, that I should be, else sinning greatly, A dedicated Spinit. On I walked In thankful blessodness, which yet survives.*

Wordsworth spent his second long vacation in Derbyshire and Yorkshire, and in wandering about the lake Country with his sister Dorothy and his old school companion and future wife, Mary Hatchinson. During the summer of 1790 he made a foreign tour with his friend, Robert Jones. With about $£ 20$ apiece, and all their belongings knotted in a handkerchief, they went on foot through northern France, then in the early ferment of the Revolution, into Switzerland and the Italian mountain lakes, and homeward by the Rhine.

This journey was to bear fruit in his future poctry, but the immediate result of this systematic neglect of Takes his his studies was an undistinguished degree Degree, 1791. without honors in January, 1791.
Then followed a long period of hopeless irresolution. He passed three months in London, where he records that the moving scenes of the great eity quickened at least his human sympathies. But his outlook was gloomy: He had offended his guardians by his want of assiduity, and he now alienated them completely hy his apparent infirmity of purpose, and his seeming unconcern for the future. He spent the summer with his friend Jones in Wales, and in the late autumn he agrain set foot in lirance.

[^3]From Paris he passed on to Orleans, and thence in the early spring of 1792 to the town of Blois. He had hitherto been an astonished but unsympa-

## France, 1791-1792.

 thetic spectator of the momentous drama of the Revolution. But now he, too, caught the blaze, and kindled with enthusiasm for what he julgred a sacred cause. This changre had been wrought in him by his growing friendship with Michel Beaupuy, a captain in the little garrison at Blois, and an ardent and noble-minded republican. The September massacres in Paris did not suffice to disillusion him, and he seriously contemplated throwing in his lot with the Cirondist party.A dearth of funds quite possibly saved his neck from the guillotine, for in December he was forced to forego his political dreams and return to his own country.

With our preconceived ideas of Wordsworth's reverence for order and established custom it is well nigh impossible for us to realize the vehemence Repubitican
ympales. of his republican sympathies at this time. sympathles. Soon after his return to England he found occasion to give expression to his advanced opinions. The country was divided between the discreet views of Edmund Burke, who relished the measured domination of the past, and the incendiary theories of Paine and Godwin, who represented in England the most extreme tendencies in French thought, and desired a root and branch destruction of existing evils. For these thinkers the past was nothing less than a mighty blunder, and all modern institutions inherited from the past were founded on error. They advocated the aboiition therefore of all government, and Godwin went so far as to urge the dissolution of the human ties of friendship, gratitud., and love as consecrated by the
marriage bond. In their stead i. itividual liberty would flourish, and reason (what they meant by the term is scarcely clear), would reign supreme.

The early views of Wordsworth are tinged by these doctrines, and are plainly expressed in a letter which he addressed to Richard Watson, the Bishop of Llandaff, in January, if93. Never an advocate of violence he still could reconcile himself to the Reign of Terror, and to the execution of Louis XVI as a measure of indisputable justice.

The outhreak of war between Great Britain and France, in February, 1793 , cast him into great mental distress. Ilis philosophy and his patriotism were in conflict, and British reverses caused him exultant triumph.

At this painful period of his life he was absorbed wholly by political thought and had sadly lapsed from his earlier innocent delight in nature. During the year r993, with little enthusiasm and, as it were, Early poems, 1793. in apology for hisidleness, he prepared some of his early poems for publication-the Eiening W'alk, and the Descripticte Sketches. Coleridge declared that "seldom, if ever, was the emergence of an original poetic genius abore the literary horizon more evidently amounced." To the student of Wordsworth these poems are now chiefly of interest as showing the distance that his mind was able to traverse in a brief space from obscurity and artificiality to the clearness and naked simplicity of the "Lyrical Ballads."

The sky was soon to clear for Wordsworth. The summer of 1793 he passed in the Isle of Wight with Willam Calvert. Early in 1794 he caught more than a fleeting glimpse of his sister Dorothy who had been jealously kept apart from him owing to their guard-
ian's mistrust of his radical opinions. Wordsworth still firmly persisted in his refusal to enter one of the liberal professions, but later in this same year a timely legacy released his mind from care, and made possible for him the only career in which he might confidently look for success and contentment. Raisley Calvert, the brother of his friend William, dying of conThe Calvert sumption in 1794 , left the young poet a bequest. bequest of fogoo, "from a cunfidence on his part," as Wordsworth writes, "that I had power and attainments which might be of use to mankind."

With this modest sum, and little besides, he supported his sister and himself for the next seven or eight years. In 1795 he became tutor to the son of Basil Montagu for the sum of $£ 50$ a year. Also through the Racedown, good afices of Muntagu he secured in the 1795. antumn of the same year, a farmhouse with orchard and garden, rent free, at Racedown in the southern part of Dursetshire.

Though his financial resources, slender indeed as they were, had now become less restricted, and the pussibility of a poetic career seemed assured, it must not be supposed that his harmony of mind was at once restored. Indeed at Racedown he may be said to have reached the crisis of his mental distress, when disillusionment had begun to fall upon his ideals, and a new philosophy had not yet dawned for him.

But the conditions were favorable for a restoration of his peace of mind. His dearly loved sister was his companion, and as his old dreams fell into Wordsworth. worthless dust, she led him back to nature for consolation:

She gave me eyes, she gave me ears, And humble cares, and delicale fears;

> A heart the fountain of sweer tears; And love, and thought and jog:*

Inevitably, we imarime, Wordsworth would have been led of himself to revice his carly love for nature, but the influence of his sister at this critical time can scarcely be over-estimated. She herself posisessed the poet's eye, and almost the poet's faculty of expression, for Wordsworth seems to have caught some of his most felicitous phrases from her lips. $\dagger$ Her sympathy also for the simple manners of rustic life was sincere, and it was her powerful inducement which stimulated her brother in the choice of his poetic themes.

But for the present, the revolutionary leaven was still fermenting within him. In 1795 , Coleridge, who had met him shortly before, describes him as ":a republican, and at least a semi-atheist."

The poems upon which he spent his time in $1795-6$ reveal how deeply he had imbibed the theories of the Revolution. These were: Satives, inveighing agrainst the evils of society; Guilt and Sorroav, a sombre poem of human suffering; and more particularly deserving mention, The Borderers, his sole dramatic effort. In this ill-constructed and undramatic play, which Colcridge in his early enthusiasm ranked with Shakespeare's, Wordsworth finally purged his mind of the theories he had once revered. As Goethe exposed in "The Sorrows of Werther" the fatal results of unrestricted sentimentality, and thus freed himself from the chutches of that disease, so Wordsworth, in The Borderers, showed the disintegrating power of moral casuistry, masqueraling in the gruise of reasom. Defective thongh the play

* The Sparrma's Nest.
+ Dorobly Wordsworth's Journal contains the germ, and touches even of the phraseology of many of the poet searly lyrics.
maty be, it is still of capital importance as showing the progressive evolution of Wordsworth's opinions.

The final shock which definitively alienated the poet's sympathies from revolationary France, wats to come in 1798, when the Republican armies invaded Switzerland, the ancient inviolate home of liberty.

Wordsworth and Coleridge had first met towards the close of 1795 , and by 1797 their intimacy had ripened into a close friendship. Coleridge was living Wordsworth in 1797 at Nether Stowey, and in June paid and Coleridge.

The Wordsworths at Alfoxden. the Wordsworths a visit at Racedown. In July, they visited him at Stowey, and while there they rented a house at Alfoxden, three miles away, their principal inducement, of course, being Coleridge's society. "We are three people," said Coleridge, "but only one soul," and Miss Wordsworth's Journal amply confirms the statement.

The critical importance of this period in Wordsworth's development has already been shown. His effort had been to recover jor from the heart of despair, and to free himself from the exclusive domination of the reasoning faculty. The habit of analysis had vitiated his mind, and well nigh paralyzed his emotional nature. A patial recovery he had indeed found in his renewed delight in nature, and now his intimacy with Coleridge was to afford him the path of escape from the bondage of reason.

This escape Coleridge had already found in the mystic philosophies of Boehme, Swedenborg, and Spinoza, and in the writings of the great modern thinkers of Germany. "They contributed," writes Coleridge, "to keep alive the heart in the head; gave me an indistinct, yet stirring and working presentiment, that all the pro-
ducts of the mere reflective fuculty partook of death, and were ats the rattling twigs and sprays in winter, into which a sap was get to be propelled, from some root to which 1 had not penetrated, if they were to afford my soul either food or shelter."

These unfamiliar ideas asserting the supremacy of imagination and the emotions, and poured forth with the irresistible eloquence of his friend, were like mannat in the desert to Wordsworth. He had found the resting place his thoughts had so long sought in vain; and urged onward by Coleridge's unfeigned admiration for his powers, and his growing confidence in himself, he entered upon a season of unexampled poetic activity. His genius had been slow to put forth blossom, but now the harvest was bounteous.

Wordsworth's removal to Alfoxden in 1797 marks the turning point in his career. His faith in the specious humanitarian ideals of the revolutionary writers had yielded to saner views of life and human desting. The region was beautiful enough to satisty his renewed delight in the charms of nature. "There is everything here," Miss Wordsworth wrote in her first enthusiasm, "sea, wouds wild as fancy ever painted, brooks clear and pebbly as in Cumberland, villages so romantic; and William and I, in a wander by ourselves, found out a sequestered waterfall in a dell formed by steep hills covered with full-grown timber trees. The woods are as fine as those at Lowther, and the country more romantic; it has the character of the less grand narts of the neighborhood of the lakes." And finally, the stumulating society of Coleridge and an intellectual group of friends saved him from the narrowness of mind which his natural love of solitude would have surely engendered.
"The stream of his portry, ...anerto slender and intermittent, now begat 10 ginla firth in ill aloundant tide. The Recluse, it , great philosophical work, wats projectedathd commeneed just at the time when Coleridge was componing his indigntant ode to Firance. Amost all the Lyrical ballads were written during

## Lyrleal Balleds.

the spring and summer of 1798 , a spring of exceptional beatly in spite of its binck ward ersi, a summer so marvellous that The Prelude looks bouck towards it as the brightest and sumiest the atuthor hat known since his buyhood. The lose of his last illusion concerning the Rewolution, instead of dentroying the joybusuess of his spirit, tanght him that in himself alld in his comp: hemsion of nature, he possersed an inexhanstible well-spring of happines, against which no external disappointment coald prevail. Henceforth he wats comberons of his own power to resist depression, and of the vitality of his own joyous spirit.

Stili a convalescent when he arrived, Wordsworth left Alfoxden curch. When he came, he wat: congated in putting the finishing touches to Guilt and Sorruai, the Burderers, and The Ruincd Cottuge. On his dep:uthre, a year letter after addressing to Nature his first hymu of thatnksyiving, writte. he:ar Tintorn Abbey, he catried away with him in manuseript about a thousand lines of his great consolatory poem, The Recluse. His self-identity, destroyed for a time by a crinis of despair, was restored. The link which was to connect his early yeirs with those of his maturity was happiness: happiners formerly spontaneous, but now the result of conscious reflection; at first mere lightness of heart, but a settled optimism at list. The years of doubt and gloom had thed, leaving behind them merely a frnitfil impression, a salutary warning. Those which preceded them, on the other hand, the years of his childhood and early youth, drew near again, until for him they becane the present. He recognized that in them, unknown to himself, he had lived the true life; and if for a moment he had gone astray, he would now attempt to ascertatin the direction of his first innocent footsteps, in order that he might set his feet once more upon the path which they had followed."*

The remaining years of Wordsworth's life were placid and uneventful. There are no new developments in

[^4]his opinions to be recorded, satve perhips it deepening of his sympathies towards ecclesiastical and political anthority, and an intensification of his prejudices arainst all that satvored of immoration in the state, and agrainst the increasing utilitarianism of the age.

His most brilliant productive period lay within the decade from 1 フ97 to 8807 . His share in the conception of Coleridge's Ancient Mariner has frequently been pointed out; and as the poems of the two friends contimed to multiply bencath the stimmhs of their intercontse the plath of a joint volume was disenssed. Thus arose the fimous " Lyrical Ballads," in which WordsWorth's task wats to reveal the peetry that laty bencath the surface of fimmilar things, while Coleridye was to trimsfer human interests into the realm of the supernattural.*

This publication is so important in the history of Engrish poetry as to justify the insertion of two quotalions from the pens of I'rofessor Dowden and I'rofensor Herford.
"In the literature or the time there were two powerful tendencies, each of which was tiable to excess when it operated ahone, each of which needed to work in harmony with the other, and to take something inlo itself from the other. A little before the death of Johne $n$, English pertry had almost reached the lowest ehb. It hats cfien been said lhat its revival was due to He excitement alld enthuniasm caused by the Revolution in Fiance; but this is certainly $u$ 'true, In 1785 appeared Cowper's poem, The Task. Two years previously the most remarkable of Crabbe's calier group of poems, the Village, lad been published. In 1786 the Kilmarnock edition of the poems of Burns was issued. Thus our poetry had sprung into sudden and stlendid tife before that memorable year, the centenary of which has recently been welehteled in I'aris. And by what means did English petery remew its life and regain its vigor? By a return to Nature.

[^5]Himes sang dire it out of his own warm heart and out of the joys cunt sorrows of his fellows. The datiny in the furrow, the monse III the stubble fistat, the dying ewe in the ditch, the rustic patritreh among lis children atd servants, the humors of Scottish drink, the hmors of sontinh ecclesiastical parties, antil the pismions of his own wayward heart supplied him with the themes of his song. Cowper turneal from the wire-drawn abstractions it verse which hat done duty as poetry aml looked around him IIt his walks about Olney, or filled his senses and spirit with the domestic pleastres of Mary Unwin's home, ambluterel in verse the feetings aroused in him by his garden, his watk in the crisp Hecember morning, his evening firesile, his newpiaper and easy-chair. And Crabbe resolved to set down for once the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth about the life of the peasatht, or the rough fisher on our eastern coasts. He wats sick of the ileality of sweet Auburns, and of Corydons complaining of their amorous pains, 'the only pains, alas, they never feel.' He aimed at being what in our present critical phraseolory we term a malist or maturalist.
". . . But with this tendency there co-existed another which was also strong. It was the tendency toward romame: which wave their popularity to the Mysteries of Udolpho and The Ihalian, w!ich appears in the modern-antiques of Chatterton, and in connection with a sentiment supposed to be that of primitise peetry in Miacpherson's Ossian. The Gothic revival which in our century became learnel and antiquarian was then sentimental and imatginative. As Crabbe may serve to represent the extreme of naturalism in art, so 'Monk' Lewis may serve to represent the wher extreme, the extravagance of the romantic tendency. His, Ciastle Spectre, a play brimful of supernatural horrors, was proluced in the year in which Coleridge and Wordsworth met at Nether Stowey, and it had a run of sixty nights. . . . The gross marvel and mystery amassed in 'The Monk' would -uffice for a library of our modern tales of horror.
"Here, then, wore two movements in our literature, wach operating apait from the other, and each prone to excessnaturalism, tending to a hard, dry, literal manner, unilluminated by the light of inngination; romate, temding to become a coarse revel in material horrors. English poetry needed first that romance should be saved and emobled by the presence and the power of truth, and, secondly, that naturalism, without losing any
of its fidelity tofact, should be satved and ennobled by the perener and the power of imagination. And this was precisely what Coleridgeand Wordsworth contributed to English poetry in their joint volume of Lirical Ballads, which in consequence maty justly be described as marking if not making an epoch in the history of our literature." *

Or, as Professor Herford very torbely puts it, with ant intportant reference to the mystical poetry of another predecessor, Biake: "Hhere the two lines of aldatice along which pootry had been slowly bone by 'realists' like Cowper and Crabbe, and vibonaries like Blake, at length met. Here, too, the comble marrel-mongering of the Radeliffatn selool wats supplemented by the prychological veracity, without which the marvellons cannot be the basis of great poetry. Horace Walpole contrived 'marvels' by violently distorting Nature; Mrs. Radeliffe, with more illusive skill in devising them, wats eareful to explain them away. To Wordsworth and Coleridge the world of familiar undonbted things wats itself full of expressive affinities and inexplicable suggestion." $\dagger$

The Lirical Ballads appeared in September, 1798 , and in tsoo a second edition was issued with a celebrated

## Lyrical

Ballads, September. 1798. preface, in which Wordsworth propounded his famous theory of poetic diction, contendingr that the language of poetry should be identical with that of " real life," and that " there neither is nor can be any essential difference between the lansuase of prose and metrical composition." The fallacy of this theory, in its extreme application at least, was pointed out in Coleridge's remarkable criticism oi Wordsworth's poetry and poetic theories in the Biographia Literaria ( 1817 ). Indeed, Wordsworth rarely hinds himself by his own theory, and then only in passages whose bathos permitted the poet's crities to stigmatize his verse as chiddish and nonsensical. The majestic diction of the "Tintern Abbey," which he pro-

[^6]duced at this period, must surely be measured by another test!

In September, $179^{8}$, on tle eve of the first appearance of the Lyrical Ballads, $t$ ic Wordsworths, in company with Coleridge :et sail ro 1 Yarmoulh German visiti. 17981799. for Germany. Coleridge pai' ed from them almost immediately, and Wordsworth and his sister proceeded to Gos'ar. Here, amid much discomfort, and in the uninspiring snow and slush of a German winter, Wordsworth produced many of his finest poems-Nutting, portions of The Prelude, and the exquisite series of verses to Lucy. Wordsworth's stay in Germany, unlike Coleridge's more significant visit, was absolutely unproductive of result upon his development.

Early in 1799, he returned to England. In October he made a tour of the English lakes with Coleridge and his brother John. On the zoth December,

## Dove

 Cottage. 1799-1808. 1799, he made his home at Dove Cottage, until his growing family compelle, where he remaincd his abode.In 1802, the death of Lord Lonsdale freed him for the rest of his life from financial embarrassment. The heir to the title and estates nobly recogni\%ed and acquitted the debt which now with interest had accumulated to $£ 8,500$. Of this, Wordsworth and his sister received their proportionate share, amounting to $£ 1$, Soo each. His brighter outlook enabled Wordsworth, in Oetober, to
hutchinson. October. 1802.

## Marries

 Mary marry Mary Hutchinson, his long valued friend.This same year is memorable in his poetic history as marking the commencement of his sonnets, which new form a series as noble as the English language
contains. The first stimulus to the choice of this form came from Milton, whose majestic tone he has sought, and not without successs, to reproduce. Bat

Polltical
Sonnets. the immediate inspiration to his political poems was the crisis in his country's history, whieh, moving to its depths his newly awakened spirit of patriotism, inspired his sonnets of liberty with a nervous energy and passion that revealed a profoundly emotional nature. The sonnet remained with Wortsworth always a favorite form of poetic expression for a great variety of reflective and descriptive themes. The necessary compression saved him from his besetting sin of prolixity, and nowhere so consistently as in the somet does he reveal himself as a consummate master of expresision.

The last fifty years of his life were passed in placid retirement among the English lake:, broken only by oceasional visits to the Continent or Scotland. On his second Seottish tour in 1803 he learned to value the friendship of Sir Watter Scott, then at the height of his poetic fame. In February, 1805 , the first great sorrow of his manhood foll upon him. His fatorite brother, John, the captain of an East Indiaman, went down with his vessel off the Bill of Porthand. The Elegriac Stansas were written when this grief was fresh upon him, and The' Charactir of the Happy Warrior, susgested by the death of Nelson, contains traits a a owedly borrowed from the charater of his brother.

In May, $180_{5}$, Wordsworth brousht to a conchasion his great autobiographical and philosophical poem, The

The Prelude May, 1805.

The Excursion. 1814. Prelude. This was intended to be 'the portico' of a more ambitious poem, The Recluse, which was destined never to be written. The Excursion, which appeared in 1814, and
prompted Jeffrey's famous remark in the Edinburgh Rerierv, "This will never do," is another mighty frastment of the unfinished edifi.

Two volumes of his collected poems appeared in 1807, containing the great odes, To Duty, and $O n$ the Intimations of Immortality, Miscellaneous Poems, 1807. Sonnets, sonnets dedicated to liberty, and the poems of the Scottish tour. These volumes, more important in the history of English poetry than anything which had appeared since Milton, were coldly received. Confident in his ultimate trimmph, Wordsworth wrote to his friend Lady Beammont as follows: "Trouble not yourself upon their present reception; of

Wordsworth's estimate of his own poetry. what moment is that compared with what I trust is their destiny?--to console the aftlicted; to add sunshine to daylight by makings the happy happier; to teach the young and the gracious of every age to see, to think and feel, and, therefore, to become more actively and secumely virtuons; this is their office, which I trust they will faithfully perform, lons after we (that is, all that is mortal of us) are mouldered in cur graves."

In 1808, the Wordsworths moved to a larger house, Allan Bank, near Einsedale. Here his poetical activity flagged, but he produced two works in prose Allan Bank, of some merit-i pamphlet stigmatizing the
1808-1810. recent Convention of Cintra, and a Guide to the Lakss. The pamphlet is a lofty production in the manner of Burke, but, owing to its weightiness, was of comparatively little effect. The Guide to the Lakes deals in a masterly analytical fashon with the characteristics of the natural scenery he had celebrated in his verse.

In sio, a painful mismaderstamdings led to a
breach of his friendship with Coleridge，whicis re－ sulted in a partial reconciliation seven years fater． His poetical activity was chiefly devoted to the com－ position of The Excursion，the narrative of a soulful pecliar．When it appeared，in 1814 ，the public were exhilarated by the brilliant poems of Lord Byron，and Wrorlsworth exacted of his readers a deliberate atten－ tion that they were not then prepared to give．

For three years（i8io－i813）the Wordsworths now occupied the parsonage at Grasmere．It was a period 1810．1813．of much unhappiness for the poet，and after
 Grasmere． Rydal Mount，from the village of Grasmere．Here he re－
Grasmere． 1813－1850．sided until his death．

About the period of his removal to Rydal Mount he received，through the good offices of Lord Lonsdale，

Distributor of stamps for Westmore－ land．£400．
the post of distributor of stamps for the poet fifoo a year and was in the nature of a Penslon of sinecure，as a deputy discharged the main £300 in 1842.
duties attaching to the office．When Words－ worth resigned this post in $18+2$ ，Sir Robert Peel，at the inslance of ciladstone，conferred on the poet a pension of $£ .3$ on a year．

In 18，39，the first indication of his growing popularity w：ル mamifested when the aged poet went up to Oxford

```
D.C.L. of
Oxford, 1839.
```


## Laureste

 1843－1950． to receive an honorary degree．His welcome there was as spontaneous as it was enthus－ iastic．When his old friend，Robert Southey， died，in 1843 ，and the lanreateship fell vacant， there could be no two opinions as to the most fittingr successor for the office．Wordsworth acceptedit upon the understanding that no poetry of an official character should be exacted of him.

Thus in dignity and honor the poet's life was drawing to a close. Fiamous men made pilgrimages to Grasmere, where the old man was always willing to discuss his own poetry in thorough detail. Among his disciples were Matthew Arnold, Aubrey de Vere, and Sir Henry Taylor. His last days were darkened by domestic grief through the loss of his daughter, Mrs. Quillinan. In March, 1850 while watching a beatiful sunset, Wordsworth caught a chill, which at his advanced age he could not resist. He gradially sank, and died on the 23rd of April. He was buried beside his children in Grasmere churchyard.

## Character and Personal Appearance

The hidden places which lie in the depths of ordinary human character are so withdrawn as to remder analysis almost futile, or at the best a mere compromise between truth and probability. When the investigation concerns a man of genius, the attempt would

Words-
worth's eharacter. be incredibly more difficult, were it not that genius betrays itself into perpetual confession, and by sudden flashes here and there reveals its secret. Therefore, the student of Wordsworth's life, turning frorn the quiet incidents of his dignified career to a contemplation of his poems, will see reflected there the same grave simplicity, the same quiet dignity, the same steadfast sincerity of purpose. Vehement, even to the verge of passion in his youth, unsettled in his beliefs and vagrant in his habits, his maturer life is the story of a hard won conquest over himself. We may regret the gradual cooling of those early fires, the chill-
ing of his young enthusiasms which would have inspired the glow and fervor which his poetry lacks. And yet we have missed the secret of Wordsworth's power if we fail to discern the true passion which underlies his greatest verse, a passion which has in it nothing hysterical nor erotic, is never simulated or artificial, but burns inconsumably nevertheless in the depths of his naturethe passion for noble living and steadfast endurance.

Wordsworth's character has been deseribed as unamiable and selfish, and friendly criticism has dwelt even upon the narrowness and bigotry of his intellectual opinions. He was, perhaps, too profoundly conscious of his poetical mission; took himself too seriously atmost, and like his great contemporary, Victor Hugo, worshipped too exclusively at the shrine of hisown genius. Protracted solitude may intensify, but it certainly narrows, the range of the intellectual sympathies. Hugo emerged from his seventeen years of exile self-hypuotized, and apparently unconscions that the world had revolved upon its axis in the interval of his seclusion. Thus Wordsworth, too, grew constantly more incapable of grasping the significance of modern life, and when the intellectual stimulus of Coleridge's society was withdrawn, his poetical powers gradually but steadily declined. Had Wordsworth died thirty years carlier his poetic fame would have been more secure.

Four contemporary descriptions of Wordsworth's appearance are of particular interest. The portratit of

Haydon in this volume shows well the masHis personal siveness of his head, but the heavy-lidded
appearance. eyes, while denoting contemplation, yet dull the expression of the face. Leigh Hunt and De Quincey dwell especially upon the significance of his eyes. ..
"I never beheld eyes that looked so inspired, so supernatural. They were like fires, half burning, half smouldering, with a sort of acrid fixture of regard. One might imagine Ezekiel or Isaiah to have had such eyes."-Leigh Hunt.
" His eyes are not, under any circumst. -es, bright, lustrous, or piercing; but, after a long day's toil in watking, I have seen them assume an appearance, the most solemn and spiritual that it is possible for the luman eyes to wear."-1) Quincey Works, vol. ii.
" Wordsworth and Scott were as little alike in their aspect as in their genius. The only thing commen to both comntenances was that neither expressed a limitation. You might not have divined from either frontispiece the treasures of the volume, -it was not likely that you should;-but when you knew that there they were, there was nothing but what harmonized with your knowledge. Both were the faces of considerable men. Scott's had a character of rusticity. Wordsworth's was a face which did not assign itself to any class. It was a hardy, weather-beaten old face which might have belonged to a nobleman, a yeoman, a mariner, or a philosopher; for there was so mu'h of a man that you lost sight of superadded distinctions. For my own part I should not, judgring from his face, have guessed him to be a poet. To my eyes, there was more of strength than refinement in the face . . . Perhaps what was wanting was only physical refinement. It was a rough grey face, full of rifts, and clefts, and fissures, out of which, some one said, you might expect lichens to grow."-Autobiography of Henry Taylor.
"For the rest, he talked well in his way; with veracity, easy brevity, and force, as a wise tradesman would of his tools and workshop, and as no unwise one
could. His voice was good, frank, and sonorous, though practically clear, distinct, and forcible, rather than melodious; the tone of him, business-like, sedately confident; no discourtesy, yet no anxiety about being courteous. A fine, wholesome rusticity, fresh as his mountain breczes, sat well on the stalwart veteran, and on all he said and did. You would have said that he was a usually taciturn man, glad to unlock himself to audience sympathetic and intelligent, when such offered itself. His face bore marks of much, not always peaceful, meditation; the look of it not bland or benevolent so much as close, impregnable, and hard; a man mulda tacire loquive paratus, in a world where he had experienced no lack of contradictions ass he strode along. The eyes were not very brilliant, but they had a quiet clearness; there was enough of brow, and well-shaped; rather too much cheek ('horse face' I have heard satirists sayy); face of squarish shape, and decidedly longish, as I think the head itself was (its length going horizontal); he was large-honed, lean, but still firmknit, tall, and strong-looking when he stond, a right grond old steel-gray figure, with rustic simplicity ant disuity about him, and a vivacious strength looking through him, which might have suited one of those old stecl-gray markgrafs whom Hemry the Fowler set up to ward the 'marches' and do hattle with the intrusive heathen in a stahwart and judicious mimer."-Thomas Cirlyle in Reminiscences.

## Chronological Table

Born, April 7, 177o, at Cockermonth, Cumberland.
 1787.

Foreign tour with Jones, 1790.

Gr: duates as 13.A. withont honors, January, 1791.
Residence in Framer, November, 1791, to December, 1792. Iublication of the Evening Walk, and Descriptive Sketches, $1793 \cdot$

Legacy from Raisley Calvert of $£ 900,1794$.
Lives at Racedown, Dorsetshire, autumn of 1795 to summer of 1 が 7 .

Composes The Borderers, a tragedy, 1795-1796.
Clowe friculhlip with Coleridge begins in 1797.
Rents a homse at Alfoxden, 1797.
Genesis of the Iyrical liallads, 1797 .
L:Iricul Ballad's published September, 1798.
German visit, Soptember, 1798 , to April, 1 \%ng.
Lives at Dove Cottage, Grammere, December 21, 19\%0, to 80́́, 1807-1808.

The Lonsdale debt of $£ 8,500$ repaid, 1802.
Marries Mary Hutchinson, Oetober, 1802.
Death by drowning of his brother, Captain John Wordnworth, 1805

Lives at Coleorton, Leicestershire, 1 Sol to 1807.
Collected lidition of Poems, 1 So
Lives at Allan Bank, Easedale, 1808 to 1810.
Lives at the Parsonage, Grismere, isio to isiz.
Loss of two children and removal to Rydal Mount, (irasmere, 1813 to $185^{\circ}$.

Appointed distributor of stamps for Westmoretand ( $£ 4+0$ is y(ar), 1813 .
The Excursion appears. July, 1814.
Honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford, 1839 .
Resigns his office as distributor of stamps, $18+2$.
Receives a pension from Sir R. Peel of $\complement_{300}, 18 \mathbf{4}^{2}$.
Appointed Poet Laureate, $I_{4} \mathbf{H}_{3}$.
Dies at Grasmere, April 23, 1850.
References on Wordswortio's Life and Works
Poems by William Wordsworth (with life). Edited by W. Knight. Macmillan \& Co.

Purms by Wordsworth. Edited by Mathew Armold. Masmillan \& ( C .

Poems by Hordsaurth. Edited by I'rot. Dowden. Cim \& Co.

Transactions of the Wrordsarorth Soriche．
Hordsaurtio．Ry 1：．W．II．Hyors in＂Englivh Mon of Lethors，＂Mitcmillan \＆Con．

Wurdsauorth．By Walter Raleigh．I：小waral Amohl，I．omdon， $\mathrm{HOO}_{3}$ ．

Tike Early life of Wordsumeth，1770（0） J．M．Dent \＆（ $\%$ ．
 lidl A Sma，Lumdon．
 La•性• Sitphen．

Riographia literaria．By S．T．Colderidere．



Essays Philusophiral and lilerary．Li．R．II．Huthon，wol．ii． Appreciofons．Ry Walter litore
Miscellanies．By A．＇＂winlurne．
Among m．y Bonks．$?$ ：lawell．
Autobiograpizy．By J．S．Mill，pp．iq6 f．

## Tile Poetry of William Wordswortil

Coleridge，with rare insight，summarized Words－ worth＇s characteristic defects and merits as follows：
＂The first characteristic，though only occasional de－ fect，which I appear to myself to find in these poems is the inconstancy of the style．Under this name I refer to the sudden and unprepared transitions from lines or sentences of peculiar felicity（at all events striking and original）to a style，not only unimpassioned but undis－ tinguished．．．．．．

The second defect 1 can generalize with tolerahle accuracy，if the reader will pardon an uncouth and newly－coined word．There is，I should say，not seldom a muller－of－factness in certain poems．This may be divided into，first，a laborious minuteness and fidelity in the representation of objects，and their positions，as
they appeared to the poet himself；secondly，the inser－ tion of accidental citcmantances，in ord to the full explanation of his living characters，their dispositions and actions；which circumstances might be necessiary to establish the probability of a statement in real life， When nothing is taken for granted by the hearer ；but appear superfluous in poetry，where the reader is willing to belicve for his own sake．．．．

Third；an undue predilection for the dramatic form in certain poems，from which one or other of two evils result．Either the thoughts and diction are different from that of the poet，and then there arises an incon－ gruity of style；or they are the same and indistinguish－ ahle，where two are represented as talking，while in truth one matl only speaks．．．．

The fourth class of defects is closely connected with the former；but yet are such as arise likewise from an intensity of fecling disproportionate to such knowledge and value of the objects described，as can be fairly an－ ticipatci of men in general，even of the most cultivated classes；and with which therefore few only，and those few particularly circunstanced，can be supposed to sympathize：in this class，I comprise occasional prolix－ ity，repetition，and an eddying，instead of progression， of thought．

Fifth and last；thoughts and images too great for the subject．This is an approximation to what might be called mental bombast，as distinguished from verbal： for，as in the latter there is a disproportion of the expres－ sions to the thoughts，so in this there is a disproportion of thought to the circumstance and occasion．．．．

To these defects，which ．．．．are unly occasional， I may oppose ．．．．the following（for the most par： correspondent）excellencies ：

First; an austere purity of language both grammatically and logrically; in short a perfect appropriateness of the words to the meaning. . . .

The second characteristic excellence of Mr. Wordsworth's works is-a correspondent weight and sanity of the thoughts and sentiments, won not from books, but from the poet's own meditative observations. They are fresh and have the dew upon then. . . .

Third; . . . . the sincwy strength and originality of single lines and paragraphs; the frequent curiosa felicitus of his diction . . .

Fourth; the perfect truth of natur in his intages and descriptions as taken immediately from nature, and proving a long and genial intimacy with the very spirit which gives the physiognomic expression to all the works of nature. Like a green field reflected in a calm and perfectly transparent lake, the image is distingruished from the reality only by its greater softness and lustre. Like the moisture or the polish on a pebble, genius neither distorts nor falsecolors its objects; but on the contrary, brings out many a vein and many a tiut, which escape the eye of common observation, thus raising to the rank of gems what had been often kicked away by the hurrying foot of the traveller on the dasty high-road of custom. . . .

Fifth; a meditative pathos, a union of deep and subtle thought with sensibility; a sympathy with man as man; the sympathy indeed of a contemplator, rather than a fellow-sufferer or ce ate, but of a contemplator, from whose view no difference of rank conceals the sameness of the nature; no injuries of wind or wather, of toil, or even of ignorance, wholly disguise the human face divine. The superscription and the imase of the Creator still remain legible to him under the dark lines,
with which guilt or calamity had catmentled or crossbarredit. Here the Man and the poet lose and tind themselves in each other, the one as glorified, the latter as substantiated. In his mild and philosophic pathos, Wordsworth appears to me without a compeer. Such as he is: so he writes.

Last, and pre-eminently, I challenge for this poet the gift of imagination in the highest and strictert sense of the word. In the play of fancy, Wordsworth, to my feelingr, is not always graceful, and sometimes recondite. . . . . But in imaginative power, he stands nearest of all writers to Shakesperre ans Milton; and yet in a kind perfectly unhorrowed and his own." - Biographia $1 . \because^{\prime}$ aria, ch. xxii.

These are the grounds upon which Coleridge bases the poetic claims of Wordsworth.

Matthew Arnold, in the preface to his well-known collection of Wordsworth's poems, accords to the pret a rank no less exalted. "I firmly believe that the

Mattnew Arnold's eriticism. poetical performance of Wordsworth i.s, atter that of Shakespeare and Mitton, of which all the world now recogrizes the worth, undoubtedly the most considerable in our language from the Elizabethan are to the present time." His essential greatness is to be found in his shorter pieces, despite the frequent intrusion of much that is very inferior. Still it is "by the great body of powerful and significant work which remains to him, after every reduction and deduction has been made, that Wordsworth's superiority is proved"

Coleridge had not dwelt sufficiently, perhaps, upon the joyousness which resuits from Wordsworti's philosophy of human life and external nature. This Matthew Arnold considers to be the prime source of his greatness.
"Wordsworth's puetry is great because of the extraordinary power with which Wordsworth feels the joy offered to us in the simple primary affections and duties; and because of the extraordinary power with which, in case after case, he shows us this joy, and renders it so as to make us share it." Goethe's poetry, as Wordsworth once said, is not inevitable enougrh, is too consciously moulded by the supreme will of the artist. " But Wordsworth's poetry," writes Arnold, " when he is at his best, is inevitable, as inevitable as Nature herself. It might seem that Nature not only grave him the matter for his poem, but wrote his poem for him." The set poetic style of The Excursion is a failure, but there is something unique and unmatchable in the simple srace of his narrative poems and lyrics. "Nature herself seems, I say, to take the pen out of his hand, and to write for him with her own bare, sheer, penctrating power. This arises from two causes: from the profound sincereness with which Wordsworth feels his subject, and also from the profoundly sincere and natural character of his subject itself. He can and will treat such a subject with nothing but the most plain, first hamd, almost austere naturalness. His expression may often be called bald, as, for instance, in the poem of Resolution and Independence; but it is bald as the bare mountain tops are bald, with a baldness which is full of grandeur. . . Wherever we meet with the successful balance, in Wordsworth, of profound truth "f subject with profound truth of execution, he is unicule."

Drofessor Dowden has also laid stress upon the harmonious balance of Wordsworth's nature, his different faculties secming to interpenctrate one another, and yield mutual support. He has likewise called attention
to the austere naturalism of which Armold speaks. "Wordsworth was a great naturalist in literature, but he was alse a great idealist; and between the naturalist and the idealist in Wordsworth no opposition existed; each worked with the other, each served the other. While Scott, by allying romance with reality, saved romantic fiction from the extravagances and follies into which it had fallen, Wordsworth's special work was to open a higher way for naturalism in art by its union with ideal truth."

There is no need further to dwell upon Wordsworth's merits and defects in this place. The position he holds in English poetry is secure from all attack. Criticism has long since ceased to ridicule his Betty Foy, and his Harry Gill, whose "tecth, they chatter, chatter still." Such malicious sport proved only too easy for Wordsworth's contemporaries, but the essential value of his poetry was unimpaired by the mirth which his failures evcked.

The range of poetry is indeed inexhaustible, and even the greatest poets must suffer some subtraction from universal pre-eminence. Therefore, we miay frankly admit the deficiencies of Wordsworth, -that he was lacking in dramatic force and in the power of characterization; that he was singularly deficient in humor, and therefore in the saving grace of selfcriticism, in the capacity to see himself occasionally in a ridiculous light; that he has little of the romantic glamor and none of the narrative energy of Scutt; that Shelley's lyrical flights leave him plodding along the dusty highway; and that Byron's preternatural force makes his passion seem by contrast pale and ineffectual. All this and more may freely be granted, and yet for his influence upon English thought, and
especially upon the poetic thought of his country, he must be named after Shakespuare and Milton. The intellectual value of his work will endure; for leaving aside much valuable doctrine, which from didactic excess fitits as poetry, he has brourht into the world a new philosoplyy of Nature, and has emphasized in a manner distinctively his own the dignity of simple manhood.

## NOTES

ON THE SELECTED POEMS OF WOKDSWORTH

## NOTES

## THREE YEARS SHE GREW IN SUN AND SHOWER

(いMPOSED IN THE HIARTZ FOREST IN 1790: PUHILSHEH IN IKOい
From what we know of Wordsworth's :nterpretation of nature this prem will not be considered a mere exorcise of play ful fanc $\because$. It was the ingenious theory of Rousseall that children should be edncated in communion with nature, and apart from contact with the world. The poem is, therefore, in part a reflection of that idea; but we must not take it as representing Wordsworth's views upon edncation in their entirety. Yet, there is undeniabla. beituty, and sometrili: perhaps, in the thought that the child's character, and even her appearance, may be moulded by the subtle influences of nature.

It will be noticed that not only is the child removed from the disturbing turmoil of the world, hut she is also purely weeptive of these beantiful influences. The mood of the poem is therefore to be compared with that expressed in Fipostulation and Keply, The Tables Turned, and To M.y Sister. In the first verse nature withdraws the child, Lacy, to herself. In the second varse she will excrise upon her both a kindling and restratining power. She shall have (verse 3) at once the sportivencos of the fawn, and the quiet resorve of "mute insensate things." The two succeeding verses show how hature will mould her form and add heally to her face.

The fifth verse afforls a fine example of Wordsworth's somitiveness to the beathly of sombl. This is instanced in many of his puems, but here the power of somad is exceptionally mubtle, for the face of the child grows more beantiful for the murmming of the dancing rivulets.

In the final verse the poot speaks in his own words. Must we conclude that the child hats breathed too rare ath atmonpliore of perfection, and that life in this world is not consistemt with absolute purity?

The Luey Poems. The Lucy Poems, which were composed at Gonlat, form a group of five, namely: "Strange fits of natsion hate I known"; "She dwelt among the untrodden watys; "I trabelled among unknown men"; " Three gears she grew in sun and shower" ; and "A slumber did my spirit seal."
"The Goslar poems include those addressed to Laty. Eome have stpporod that there was an admal Lacy, kown to Wordsworth in whalire, 'alont the springs of Wane' to whom he was attached, who died early, and whose hose athel beathty he commemorates in there live memorial prems. There is no donbt that the intensity of the lines, the allosion to the spinning- whel - . . To the heath, the cotho, and quiet soeme, all suggent a rati pernoll. Wie only winh there were evidence that it hat heen so. But there is mo such evidente." Kinight's Wordsatorlh, ix, p. $1 \times 2$
16. breathing balm. The fagrance which exhates fiom teese or shmbs, or the healling penter whiols resides in theis

 velom and healing power of the exulation.
:a-: for her the willow bend, de. The willow will monld her form to symmetry, and even the sweoping dhat-lines of apprathing htorms will commaniate their grate to loo.

## SHE WAS A PHANTOM OE DELEGHT

(UMPOSF 180t: PTBLISHED 1807

Writlen at Town-Find, Grammore. The porm denoribes the pent's feeling for his wife. For other reterences to her ser The Prelarit vi. 1, 224 f. and xis. 1. 268 f. "The germ of this perem Nats four lines componed ats at part of the bernes on the llighland Girl. Thongh begimming in this wity, if wits written from my healt, as is sulficiontly obioms." (Wordsworth's Note.)

It is mot dear which four lines of The /Iighlond Girl are refered to by Worlsworth.

The porems have a certationgeral resembance inasmuch : is both the poet regatals the womatn at first as a phathtom apparition, and then "pon a mearer view he sees her haman gralities. (imparell. 11-1s of the Highland Girl:

III truth together wo yeseroll
Like something linhiomed in a dream;
Such lomm an from their covert peep
When earthly cares are laid asleepl

But, O fair Creature! in the light Of common day, oo lieaventy bright, $I$ bless thee, l'ision as thon art,
$I$ bless thee with a haman heart."
In the prosent poem there is a progrension of the thought from stanza to stanza. In the first satmat the apprition atmost franceends our mortal semes; in the serond she takes olt a woman's form, and seems a fitting comatade of man'severy day life -

> "A Creature not too bright or good For humath nature's datily food."

In he thind stanza, as his wife, her loftior qualities are desaribed, and she becomes his intellectual and moral companion. In both the second and third stanzas the poet dwells upon the bending in her nature of spiritual and homan attributes:

> "A Spirit, yet a Woman too! I. 12 . A perfect Woman.... And yet a Spirit still." II. $27-29$.

The reference to his wife in The Preluds, xiv. 268, is similar in character:
"She came no more a phantom to ador"
A moment, but ant inmate of the heart.
And yet a Spirit, there for me enshrined
To penetrate the folty and the low;"
17-21. As apposite to 11. 17-21, we may note other verses addressed by Wordsworth to his wife, in which he rejoiness in her hmonan imperfections:

- Let other barts of angels sing,

Bright suns without a spot; But thou art no such perficet thing: Rojoice that thou art not!" -
and the following verses from Her only Pilot:

- While here sits one whose brightness owes its hues

To the hand hood; no godless from above, No thecting spirit, but my own true lowe."
( Babh Robinson states in his Diary (May $12,18+2$ ), that Wirnhworth said that the poems 'Our Watk was far among
the Anciunt Trees,' then 'She was a Phantom of Delight,' and finally the two somnets 'Toa P'ainter,' should be read in succession as exhihiting the different phases of his affection to his wife."
22. The very pulse, etc. Professor Dowden's comment is as follows: "Does Wordsworth mean by machine merely the body, as Hamlet does in his signature of the letter to Ophelia: 'Thine . . . . whilst this machine is to him'? I rather think the whole woman with all her household rontine is conceived as the organism of which the thoughtful soul is the animating principle." The word hats deteriorated for poetic uses since Wordsworth employed it.

## TO TIHE CUCKOO

COMPOSED IN TIIE ORCHIDRI AT TONN-END 18O2: PUBLISHED 1807
Worlsworth, in his Preface to the 1815 edition, has the following note on II. 3, 4 of the poem: - "This concise interrogation characterises the seeming ubiquity of the cuckoo, and dispossesses the creature almont of corporeal existence; the Imagination being tempted to this exertion of her power, by a consciousness in the memory that the cuckoo is almost perpetually heard thronghout the season of spring, but seldom becomes an olject of sight." The cuckoo is the birl we associate with the name of Wordiworth, as with Keats the nightingale, and with Shelley the skylark. While we admire the delicate precision with which the port characterises the bird, the chief value of the poom lies in its imamative smggestiveness. The bird is morely "habbling to the vale of sumshine and of flowers," and yet its wandering voice hring: back to him the thought of his vanished childhood. We hasir already noticed the almost satered value which Wordsworth attaches to the impressions of his youth, and even to the membry of these impressions which remains with him to console his maturer life. The bird is a link which binds him to his childhood:
> "And ! can listen to thee yet; Can lie upon the plain And liston, till I do beget That grolden time again."

In other poems, esperially in the Intimations of Immortality, he speaks of "the glory and the freshness of a dream," which
hallowed nature for him as a child, and which grew fainter as the "shathes of the prison-house begith to clase upon the growing Boy," until
"At length the Man percoives it die away;
And fade into the light of common day."

1. Oblithe New-comer. The Cuckoo is migratory, alll aprats in Fingland in the early spring.

I have heard. i.e., in my youth.
.. shall I call thee Bird? Compare Shelley:
"Ilail to thee, blithe spirit ! Bird thou never wert."

To a .ikylark.
4. a wandering Volce? Consult Wordsworth's mote on the preceding prige.
6. twofold shout. Twofohd, becanse consisting of a double note. Compare Wordsworth's sonnet, To the Cuckun, I. + ;
"With its twin notes inseparably paired."
Wordsworth employs the word "shout" in several of his Cukno descriptims. See The Excursion, ii. I. $34^{6}-34^{8}$ and vii. 1. fos; also the following from Ye's! it was the , Mountain Eiho: "Yes! it was the mountain echo, Solitary, elear, profound, Answering to the shouting Cuckoo; Giving to her sound for sound."

## THE GREFN LINNET

## COMPUSED 1803 : PURLISHED 1807

"Composed in the orchard, Town-End. Grasmere, where the bird was often seen as here described."

In this poem Wordiworth dwells upon the joyousness of nature as revealed in the revels of the limet. The following note by Mr. Wintringham, in The Birds of Wirdsarorth, is appropriate to the lat varse. "Of all English birds, the greonfinch-or the green grosbeak-is best adapted to its position in mature. Its colour makes it almost imperceptible to all who are not adepts in ornithology."
" A simple, irrepresable joy in things is the motive of many of Wordsworth's shorter poems. His heart leaps up when he beholds a rainbow in the sky. The daffodits, dancing in the breese, fill him with the spirit of gracty, and live in his mind and heart, a joyful memory. Ilis poetry does not connert thene things into lood for retlection; it is the work of all mybies that they make the intellect fred the emotions, not the emotions the intellect. Ile tries to catch the experience, just ats it was, and to preserve its brightness.
". . . His desoriptions hever stray fiar from the object before him, and sometines are the work of the mont delicate "bervation."
-Wiatter lialeigh, Wiardsawerth.
Coleridge has praised the accurate lovelincos of this porm, but more remarkable than the detail of its beaty is the spirit of joy which it communicalled. ${ }^{*}$ In spite too of the prodinion with which the whole scane is sketched the falling blosomms, the yniet orchard seat, and the green bird amid the hatel treon at arone of mystery steals in 1 pon the pret's contemplation, ind momentarily at least the limet becomes a symbol of the pervading joy in Nature:
"A Life, a Presence like the Air Scattering thy gladness withont cane." -
So, the curkoo with its wandering vice beromes at my stic link which binds the present with the pist--
"Nobird, but an invisible thing, A voice, a mystery:"
In these little nature lyrics, as in the smblimer mature pissinges of the longer poems, deseription, howerer acinati, never beromes a mere process of cataloguing individual beinties. Where isolated beauties are momentarily detathed they are fused by the poot's imaginative vision into harmony with the univernal life of things. His seorn for purdy dencriptive poetry is emphasized by Aubrey de Vere in an interesting passage:-
"He expatiated much to me one diyy," writes Mr. Anbrey de Vere, "as we walked among the hills above Cianmere, on the mode i:1 whidh Nithre hitd boon described by one of the most justly popular ef England's mokern poets ohe for whom

[^7]he preserved a hixh and affectionate respect [evidently Sir Wialter Scolt]. 'He tork pains,' Wordsworth satid; 'he weont out with his pencil and noto-book, and jotted down whatever struck him most-a riscr rippling over the sallds, a ruilucd tower on a rock above it, a promontory, and a monntailu-itsh Wowing its red berries. He went hone and wove the whole together into a preetical description.' After a pause, Wordsworth resumed, with a thashing eye and impassioned voice: 'But Nathre does not peranit an inventory to be made of her charms! He should have lefit his pencil and note-book at home, fixed his eve ats he walled with a reverent attention on all that simrounded him, and takeln atl into a heart that could understand and enjoy. Then, after eeveral days had passed by, he should hate interrogated his memory as to the scene. He would have discoverad that while much of what he had admired wats presersed to him, mush was aho most wively obliterated; that which remained the pieture surviving in his mind-would hate presented the ideal and esselltial truth of the scene, and done so in a large part by dincarding much which, though in itself striking, was not chatacterintic. In every scente many of the most brilliant details are but accidental; a time ge for Nature does not note them, or at least does not dwell on them."

## TO A SKYLARK

COMPOSED 1825: PL'RLISIIEN 1827
"Written at Rydal Mount, where there are no skylarks, but the poet iseverywhere." The poem consinted origitally of there stanzas, the second of which was transferred in is 45 to the poem A Morning Exercise. It is as follows:-
" To the last point of vision, and $b$. $d$, Mount, daring Warbler ! that love-prompted strain, ('Twixt thee and thine a never-failing bond) Thrills not the less the bosom of the plain : Set might'st thou seem, proud privilege ! to sing All independent of the leafy spring."
III his note to $A$ Morning demercise Wordsworth says:- " 1 couk wibl the latit five stanzas of this to be read with the poem addressed to the Skylarti."

One verse of A Murning Aaercise particularly enforces the thenght contaned in the earlier poem:
"Faithlul, thomgh swift as lightninge, the moek dove ;
Yot more hath Nature mornejh 1 in there;
So constant with thy downs. 1 d $\cdot$. 6 of hos.

So humble, yet so reater ar bej 16
In power of wing and 13 ber .evari at wise."
In Shelley blyric, in which a.. alle ont har the guivering beat of the sk! latis willes, we do at of What t: bisd is bound




 -at gominy that can merer be satistical.
? despise the earth. Compare Sholley - To a Skylark ax. "Thou scorner of the ground."

3-4. Dompare Hoges's Shlark, II. 10-12.

- Where oll thy dewy wing,

Where a" thow journes ing?
fly lay is in hearon, thy lowe is on eath.
(1. Those quivering wings, ete. Tlie comblaction in abso-lıt:-


- I.ike : pmot hidden
lu the light of thought."


## TO THE DAISY


There porms addreseed to thi thower were written in 1802 at Town-Finl, ( F athmeres.

The poet, remosed from the unwontly attractions of the
 reatire how this in promible call we colter illte or preciat. Windtworth's philosoplyy of life. That the fower is a embol of

 serve as the poet's juztilicatioss

```
"A hundrial times, the roc e is 1.150\%.
```


Have Ide ivedfre nt lay we power


Sos: memo \& that ink. 1? hit

Or stray ventiols

Dimbone chat la k lu 1 .
I |rink or of a liam leer ur.

1 reah-sn even by the forming ray,
toke r hisatirt up. t and give
Then "ertulfinu my spirit h play
$\|$ kindle less:
A ad when, it 1 a do opprent
Thous sinks age yl心t
Hath often , , pens e biedet
1 careful = unless.
Find . ...ty low 1 number yer,
If - wi though, another debt,
his wherever thou art met,
fa thee am wing;
Astbinsti all it, ablind sense.
. H huffy y in? "'uence,
Coming on ti s not hove, nor whence,
Nor w\% her going."

The 1 mbleness of the flower is clearly the initial attraction, and the worldling must strip off something of the sophiniscafion w! Trows amid brick and mortar before suit poetry comes in $t o$ him with inf meaning. When he realizes that life
contains much that cannot be gained from commerce with men, or from the clamome of trade, he may go into the fiotds and wools and renew his spirit at a more vital source. Then the flowers, the birds, the trees and the hills witl possess for him a meaning which, if lee comot transtate it into words, will still remain with him as "an instinct, a blind sense, a happy geniat influcure."

Hunility is also the starting point of the present poem.
"Thou matssuming common-plate of Nature,"
thin the flower is first addressed, and then in pure idle sportivenesh the prot plays with similes, atopting one ouly to reject it in fiavour of the next. At last he realizes the flowor in its true and lasting form:

> Bright Floarer! for by that name at last, When all my reveries are past, I call thee, and to that eleave fast, Sweet silent creature!

And from this contemplation of the daisy in its naked simplicity there comes a renovation of mind and spirit. The flower that shares with him the common air and smshine las power to make him sharer atso in its joyous humility.

## THE LESSER CELANDINE

COMPOSEI) 1804: PURLISHED 1807
Often called The Small Celandine.
" It is remarkable that this flower coming out so early in the -pring as it does, and so bright and beautiful, and in such profusion, should not have been noticed earlier in English verse. What adds much to the interest that attends $i t$, is its habit of shutting itself up and opening out aecording to the degree of light and temperature in the air."-Wordsworth's Note.

Wordsworth devoted two other poems to the praise of the celandine, both written in 1802 . This flower, the common pilewort, is there celebrated for its unassuming beauty, its cheerful modesty, its sturdy health. He loves it the better because his phasure in the flower is not widely shared. In the present poem the life history of the little plant is made to symbolize the lot of
man. In youth when we colog the sunshite of health athd fortme we have the strongth to sulbist without suth lavish excens of there howangs as is showerd upen us. In its ohd age the flower varms in lis wh are for the bleswiug which youd fate, athd enjowed.

In the earliest prem the flower itself, and mot the sum in tormed a Prodigal:

- Ere a leaf is on the bubh

In the time before the thrush
Has a thought about hor nost,
Thou wil come with half a call
Spreading out thy glossy breast
Like a careless Prodigal;
Telling tates abor: the san,
When we've little s:arnith or none."
With the last stanza of the poem compare the following stanza from The Fountuin:
-Thus fares it still in our decay:
And yet the wiser mind
Mourns less for what age takes a way
Than what it ieaves behind."

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

Henky Winsworth longfellow, bon at Portland. Maine, Fobruary 27,1807 ; died at Craigie Ilouse, Cambridys, Mass., March 2t, 1882.
If poetic values were measured by editions, l.onsfellow would be the greatest poet, save Shakespeare, of the English tongue. But the standard of appraisement by popularity, save always in the case of Shakespeare, is unreliable, for it would set Longfellow abowe Keats, and Browning, and Tennyson, and thus establish a superiority which not the most patriotic of What is the value of popularity? his countrymen would seek to justify. What then may reasonably be inferred from the acclaim of the multitude, when the voice of accredited authority is either silent, or studiously discreet of praise?* This much, at least, and the inference may be trite-that what has touched the heart and the intelligence of the people for half a century will bear an appeal to the popular mind and heart for indefinite generations to come.

From this assumed perpetuity of fane, we might make bold to deduce the most conspicuous qualities of L.ongfellow's genius. If he tells a story in verse it will

[^8]not be siturated with puetry like Keats's Endymion nor even gracefully erudite like Tennyson's Princess, but the theme will be simple, the verse easy and flowing, and the emotional quality sentimentally tragic. If his fancies flow into the lyric mould we shall not expect the ardours of Shelley nor the subtleties of Browning, but we shall find some tender consolatory strain that will bear its message to every simple household that has some grief to mourn, or some mild yet earnest exhortation that will strengethen the mututored heart in its hour of trial. So far our inference would be justified by the example of Evangrline, and poems not a few of the type of Resignation, Excelsior and the Psalm of Life. It is these and kindred poems which endear Longfellow to succeeding generations, and concerning which the critics (conceited race) are silent or severe. For Eirangrline they permit a discreetly reserved praise, the sentimental and hortatory poems they condemn without qualification.

We shall take the safest course by ranging ourselves with the critics. We will grant the occasional hanality of the poet's themes, and the frequently commonplate character of his ideas. To one poem alone, the trilogy of Christus, Longfellow devoted the thirty His fallures.
best years of his life, and in conception and execution his work as a whole is a failure. Another ambitious effort, the play of the Spanish Student, is inadequate for the stage, and lacks the high literary quality which alone is the saving grace of the closet-drama. Does nothing then remain to Longfellow save the honour of being the favcurite bard of the uncducated multitude ?

Yes, much remains; and even the harshest critic, if his arm-chair be comfortable and his mood propitious,
will make certain concessions in his favour. L.ongfellow is, to be sure, the poet of the masses, yet he is also the most cultivated American writer of his century, and he did more than any other poet or teacher among his contemporaries to refine the intellectual tastes and to ripen the culture of his country. But he has been blamed (might he not rather have been praised?) for H/s
redeeming
qualities. foisting a borrowed culture upon the U'nited States. "What has America to do," we seem to hear Walt Whitman shout, "with the effete chivalry of Europe? Have we not men and manners of our own? Is it not our duty to develop new morals, new manners, and a new type of manhood that shall resume and perpetuate the special glories of democracy?" Longrellow stands open, we admit, to the charge of drawing his inspiration from the traditions of the Old World, but he was equally alive to the wealth of poetic material which the New World afforded and was among the first to translate that material into the language of poetry. Evangeline and Hiazuthat are eloquent witnesses of this fact, and if there is any value or meaning in the cerm "national poet," it is by such work that the title must be won.

Again, while it must he admitted that I.ongfellow's mind does not habitually move in a world of large ideas, he has such command over the technical resources of his art that his verse is almost perfect to the measure of his thought. Artistic faults he bas, and the gravest of these is his passion for similes in season and out of season, but in his easy manipulation of varied and difficult measures, and in the graceful flow of his thought he shows a masterly skill that commands our admiration. His talliads are among the best that modern poetry has produced,
and Walt Whitman alone of American poets underHowd as Longfellow did the mystery and the magic of the sea. The Sorgon of King Olaf in the Tale's of a Woyside Inn excited Kipling's profound admiration, and finer still is the Ballad of Cormilhan, which deserves to rank not immeasurably behind Coleridge's more famous poem.

As we stuly the life of any famous poet the iselated circumstances of his career receive importance in proportion as they shed light on the manner in which the man's talent was develuped. We must take for gramted the initial gift of genius. It then becomes our pleasure to trace its progress, alld incidents which are the merest commonplace in the life record of the ordinary man become eharged with strange significance as we follow the careers of the great leaders of the world. Longfellow's life is somewhat uninteresting in the narration. Richer in the mere detail of travel, it is on the whole as placid as Wiordsworth's life, but lacks the impulse of the great ideas which stimulated the elder poet's youth, and which in their recoil inspired his maturer years. America is responsible for but one definite intellectual mosement which has found expression in permanent literature, but from this movement of transcendentalism, both on its wise and foolish side, Longfellow held gravely though not scornfully aloof. In the biographical sketch which follows, little attention will be given to the brow er intellectual questions of the d:av. In order to understand the conditions under which the poet wrote, a general outline of his career will sutfice.

Henry Wadsworth Longefeloow was horn in Portland, Maine, on February 27, 1807. The town is still beautiful, but it has lost something of the romance which used to haunt its wharves, and which lingered in the poet's mind until in middle life he gave it expression in My Lost Youth:

I remember the black wharses and the slips And the sea-tides tossing free;
And Spanish sailors with bearded lips.
And the beatuly and mystery of the ships, And the magic of the sea.
And the wice of that waty ward hong
Is singing and saying still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."
His father, Stephen Longfellow, was at this time a prominent lawyer in Portland, and was subsequently a member of the Massachusetts legislature, and later still a nember of Congress. His mother's tastes (Zilpah Wadsworth) were nore asthetic, and we learn that she was "fond of poetry and music, and a lover of nature in all its aspects; one who would sit by a window during a thunderstorm enjoying the excitement of its splendours."

After a varied school experience, lasting from the age of three 10 fourteen, he entered Bowdoin College

## Enters Bowdoin College. 1821.

 at Brunswick, Maine, where he became a he was in the habit of contributing poems, and occasional prose articles modelled upon the style of Washington 1rving, to the "United States Literary Gazette."Longfellow graduated fourth in his class in June, 1825, and it became iminediately necessary for him to
settle upon some definite career. Ilis preferences as to a profession had already been made clear in Graduates June. 1825. two lettess to his father. The first, written in March, 182 , contains the following passage :-
"I allu curions to know what you intend to make of me, whethar I am to study a profession or not; and if so, what profescion. I hope your ideas upon this subject will

## Cholee of a

 profession. agree with mind, for I have a paricular and strong projndice for one course of life, to which yon, I fear, will not agree. It will not be worth while lior me to mention what this is until I become more acquainted with your awn wishes."And more explicitly and emphatically the stthject in followed up some months later:-
"I take this early opportunity to write to you, becallse I wihh to know fully your inclinations with regard to the protession I am to pursue when I leate college.

For ing part I have already hinted to you what would best phase me. I want to spend one year at Cambridge IMassachusettal for the purpose of reading histury and of becoming fimiliar with the best authors in polite literature, whilst at the stome time I can be acquiring a knowledge of the Italian language, without an acquaintance with which I shall be shut from one of the most beautiful departments of letters. The French 1 mean (o) understand pretty thoroughly before I leave college. After leaving Cambridge I would attach myself to some literary periodical publication, by which I could maintain myself and atill enjoy the advantages of reading. Now, I do not think that there is anything visionary or chimerical in my plan thus far. The fact is -and I will not disguise it in the least, for I think I ought not the fact is, I most eagerly aspire after future eminence in literature ; my whole soul burns most ardently for it, and expy eirthly thought centres in it. There may be something viswnary in this, but I flatter myself that I have prudence enongh to keep my enthusiasm from defeating its own object by two great haste. Surely there never was a better opportunity offerd for the exertion of literary talent in our own country than
is now offered. To be sure, mont of sur literary ment thas fou
 the pratitice of Mheology, Latw, or Medicithe. But this is cridendy lost ime. I do beliese that we onght to pay more athention to the opinion of philonophers, that 'mothing but Nature catr unalify at math lor knowledge.

Whether Nathe hats given me any rapacity for knowledge or not, she has at any rate given mo a strong predile oton for literary puronits, and I am almost comblant in lodieving that, if 1 atan ever rise in the work, it mant her by the exarcine of my



These letters hase more hiographical interent thath any which Longeflow wrote in later gears. Rarely, in the e:se of great writers, have early literary ambitions been more forcibly, yet modestly expresed, and fow wharate fathers have been more gracefully besought to consent to a future which must hold not affuence hut penury, and only such good repute :4 attaches to honest mediocrity, if former esamples of literary eminence in America were to be credited. It speaks much for the wisdom of the father and the gentle nature of the son that the literary project was set aside as impracticable, with something, however, granted in the nature of a compromise in permisoion to reside for a gear in Cambridge as a preliminary w the study of law.

In such commonplace fashion was the destiny of our poet determined, when one of those happy chances which are the workings starely of a higher desting, shaped his future in a way which he had never contemplated. On the strength of a fine rendering of a difficult ode of Horace, Longfellow was provisionally offered the professorship of modern languages in his own college!
 eagerly, ats it promined to give sope to his literary Recommend amhitions. He had just gradaated, and ed forchair was scaricely nilletern years of atre. ln College. 1825. vice of his incepermence, it was shorerested that he should proced to Europe, at his own expense, and faniliarize himself with the more important modern languagres by residence abroad.

On May i5, 1826, Jangtellow sailed for Europe. Hlis three gears of foreign travel made a derp impore

First visit
 his own combtry one of the best equipped scholars in America. Soholarship, in the modern semse, te never pocesesed. He was widely, but mon profomadly reidd but in the early dins of which we speak, even the rame of culture which he posisessed, was exceedingly rate in the New World. His allowance was meagre, some six hundred dollars a !eer, - and although youth and economy are sorry hedfellows, the trateller mised few opportunities of profitably emploving his leisure and his working hours. Some months in France were followed by some months in Spain, and to these he always looked back with longing and regret. From Spain he proceeded to Italy and Germany. The records of his travels are not lively reading, for I.ongrellow lacked the subtle art of self-confession. It is interestins, however, to note that he writes from Germany to his sister (March 2S, 1829) : "My poetic c:areer is finished. Since I left America I have hardly put two tines together." His only literary achevement was to elahorate the titles of some New Englanal shetches which were never written. Yet, scanty as was the immediate harvest, the impressions of his first visit
were ineffaceable, and the places where still lingered, in stone walls or hoary legends, dim traces of the mediaval age profoundly impressed his imarination.

Longfellow returned to America in August, 1829, and at once assumed his professorial duties in Bowdoin

College. His gentle sature and scholarly

Assumes dutles at Howdoln. attainments endeared him to the little world of stadents and professors. His literary work was limited to a few prose essays in the diorth Amertian Reidizu, and his worde to his sister still held good, save for or casiomal pertic tamslations. As a tramslator of foreign poetry Lomgfellow is almont without a peer, and the earliest evidence of his skitl in this respect falls within this period, when he published a verse rendering of a Spallish noem, -the Coplas de

## Manrique.

Within tha period also falls the res ineriarr, in 1832, to Mary Storer Potler, whe in iv wot

First marrlage. 1832. neighbours of the Longfell. ... it .n thand. A tangible testimony $\quad$ :.a.s. Whows scholastic services was affordeoi in 183.3 ,

Appointed to harvard college. when he was offered and accepted the Smith Professorship in modern languages at Harvard College. The incumbent of this clair had been Professor Ticknor, who had conceived such: a high opinion of Longfellow's attainments, thanks largely to the prose articles and poetic translations to which reference has been made, that he recommented him as his successor. President Quincy concluded 1 s letter to Longfellow in the following words:-"Shoule it be your wish, previously to entering upon the duties of the office, to reside in Europe, at your own expense, a year or eighteen months for the purpose of a more
perfect attainment of the German, Mr. ?icknor will retain his office till your return."

In pursuance of this suggestion, Longfellow set sail for liurope in April, 1835 , accompanied by his wife. The greater portion of his time was spent in

## Second Buropean visit.

 the northern part of Europe,-Sweden, Denmark, Finland, and Holland.In November, 1835 , his wife died in Rotterdam. The willer of $1835-6$, was spent in study in Germany,

Death of his wife. and before his return he visited the Tyrol the scene of a subseguent prose romance $H$ pperion, and here too that were spin the threads of a personal romance, that resulted some gears afterwards in his second marriage.
L.ngfollow established himself in his new duties at the close of $1 S_{3} 6$, and his residence in Cambridge was unbroken, save by occasional travel, until

Cambridge. December. 1836.

## Craigie <br> House. Cambridge.

his death. He secured rooms at the Craigie llouse in Cambridge which had once been occupied by Washington, and the house was ultimately purchased for him by Mr. Appleton, the father of his second wife. In these congenial surroundings, despite the inroads made upon his time by his college duties, Longfellow devoted himself to poetry with renewed ardour. Referring te: this period tite editor of the Riverside edition of l.ongfellow's works, writes: "He was still a student, but the ursency of the student-mood was passed; the riches of humin thought had become in a measure his possension; his personat experience had been enlarged and depened; he no longer satw principally the outside of the world; youth with its surrender to the moment hath golle, and mamhool witt its hours of reflection
had come. So we may interpret the poet's mood ats it discloses itself in the verses which introduce his first volume of original poetry."

His reputation had hitherto been derived from prose, and had been largely enhanced hy the publication in 1835 of Outre-Mer, a volume of descriptive prose sketches. This was followed in 1839 , by a second work in prose, Hyperion, a sentimental romance of tr.vel. The interval between these publications was responsible for the composition of the poems which appeared in the Voices of the Night (1839). This publication which included the famous Psalm of Life was signally successful, and from this moment Longfellow's poetical career was a continuous triumph. Once only in later years did he revert to prose, in the New England romance of Kiavantggh ( $18+9$ ). Longreliow's more important volumes are noted in the descripive list on pages 177-183, so without cumbersome detail we may briefly resume the main incidents of his career subsequent to the establishment of his poetic reputation.

In $18_{+1}$, Longfellow obtained leave of absence on account of ill-health, and crossed the Athantic for the

Third visit to Europe, 1841. third time to Europe. The baths of Marienbad telped to renew his strencrth, and in the following year he was able to return to Cambridge and resume his duties.

In July, 1843 , he married Frances Elizabeth Appleton, a woman of rare charm and distincion of manner, whom he had met sonce years before in Switzerland, and who had been one of the inspiring motives of his novel, Hyperion, which we are therefore justified in considering as idealized autobiography.

As his poetic lahours and ambitions increased the routine of college life grew increasingly irksome. The somewhat monotonous records of his journal are broken by recurrent outbursts of petulance. "I get very tired of the routine of this life." "This college work is like a great hand laid on all the strings of my lyre, stopping their vibrations." "I have fallen into a very unpoetic mond and cannot write." In spite of these benumbing influences his poetic production of this perind was hish in cuality and not slender in volume. Between the date of the assumption of his duties at Harvard, and his resignation, $1837-1854$, the following poems were written: The Spanish Shudent (i8+3), Evangeline ( $18+7$ ), The Golden Lergend ( $188_{1}$ ), and the following collections of verse: Voices of the Night (1839), Balluds and other Poems (1841), Pocms on Slavery (184?), The Belfry of Bruses and other Pooms (1846), The Seraside and the Fireside (1850).
I.onstiellow resigned his professorship in February, 1854 , but continued to live in Craigic House, spending his summers regularly at Nahant, a water-

Resigns professorshlp, 1854

Tragle death of his wife, 1861. ing place in the neighbourhood of Boston.

The year 1861 is marked by a tragedy which darkened the remaining years of Longfellow's life. The story is effectively, because simply, told by the poet's brother, Samtel Longfellow.
"On the ninth of July his wife was sitting in the library, with her two little girls, engaged in sealing up some small packages of their curls which she had just cut off. From a match fallen upon the flowr, her light summer dress caught fire. The shock was too great, and she died the next morning. Three days later her burial took place at Mount Auburn. It was the anni-
versary of her marriate-dise: amd out her beautiful head, lowely and mamarred in death, some hand had placed a wreath of orange blossoms. Her husband Was not there, confined to 'is cltamber with the severe hurns which he hat hit. elf received.
"These wounds healed wion .ne. Time could only assulare, never heal, the deeper wounds that burned within. This terrible bereavement, made more terrible by the shock of the suddenness and the manner of $i$, well-nigh crushed him. Friends gathered round, and letters of sympathy poured in upon him from every quarter as the sad intelligence flashed over the land and sea. He bore his grief with courige and in silence. Only after months had passed could he speatk of it; and then only it fewest words. To a brother far distant he wrote: And now, of what we both are thinking I can say no word. Gol's will be done. To a visitor, who expressed the hope that he might be enabled to 'bear his cross' with patience, he replied: - Bear the cross, yes; but what if one is stretehed upon it!'"-(Life' of Menry Wiadsaorth Lonsfellore, vol. 11., p. 3 (ig).

After the poet's death the following sonmet was found in his portfolio:

## THE CROSS OF SNOW

In the fong, sleepless watches of the night, A simble face the face of one long dead l.onks at me from the wall, where round its head The night-lamp casts its halo of pale light. Here m this room the died; and soul more white Neser thromgh matyrdom of fire was led To its repose ; nor can in books be read
The legend of a life more benedight.
There is a mountain in the distant West, Tlual, sun-defying, in its deep ravines,

Sinch is the tho. I uear upern my breat


And seasoms, riangeless since the diay she died.
I.onsfellow surviced his wife for twenty-che years. There is little to record in this period beyond the rerurent publication of new poems. The two tasks to which he consecrated his best efforts were now Gowly completed, the Christus, a poem in three parts (completed in 185-2), and the poetic translation of Watntés llizime (omedy (1867-18jo). The Tale's of a
 186, is the only other considerable work of the period.

In 1862 , Longfellow paid his only visit to Canada.

Visits Canada, 1862. His juturnal for June relates his impression with the usual brevity:
"-7h. Reach Nitgara at nine, and stop at the Calarat Homer, impending over the Rapids. After snpper go with E. and Miss S. Lw Giat lslatnd, bewly in the moonlight, and get our tion gltuphe of the Fatls.
sht Bright, beatiful day. Pans all the morning alone, on Gioat latad and at suatler one, just on the western brink of the Anerican lall. What a losely spot! Better than a chmed for
 frill. It drives me framic with excitement. In the afternoon, So over the Suspension liridge to Table Rock, on the Canata side. It is the finest view of the Englinh Fall. In every other particular the American side is preferable.

9th. Niagara is too much fir me; my nerves shake like a bidged wire; a vague senso of tormrand unrest hatants me all the time. Dy head swims and reels with the ceaseless motion ot the watter.
both. Last light we tow a farewell ramble on Goat Island, Limat lshand, athel the There Sisters. Leave Niagara for Toronte attor dinner to-diy. After nupper took at stroll throngh the main stred of Toronto with E., thion to bed in the gloomy Castle of Otramb, called the Rossin llouse.

12th. From Kingston, down the St. Latwrence in the - bedilt loat : first, among the 'Thousand Istands,' Hent down Hoc rapid which is exciting. But in the afternoon we rath aground in Lake St. Fualncis, where we remaned fast, till two stoam tugs got us off in the evening and conveged us to the shore. We passed the night sumgly at the landing-place.
${ }_{1} 3^{\text {thl }}$. Started early, and patsed through the lake, and down the Coteau, Cedar, and Cascade Rapids, and across Lake St. Loous. At a wretched little Indian village of huts, with mossiovered roofs, Caughnawaga, the Indian pilot Baptiste cance on board and steered us down the last and most dangernus of the rapids, the Latchine. We reached Montreal for breakfast, at the St. Lawrence Hotel. A day in Montreal is not much time for so nice a place We all like it. Pass the forenoon in ranhling through the streets, and the afternoon in a drive round the mourtain.

16th. From Rurlington 10 Boston, by Rellow's Falls, -a pleasant route. Reached home at dark, and found the hous. deserted.
$22 n d$. Bright, melancholy day. It is too terrible to bear! This utter loneliness !"

In 1868 , Longfellow made his final journey to Furope. He was at the height of his fame, and was

## Last visit

 received with much distinction in England. to Europe. He received honorary degrees from Cambridge and Oxford, enjoyed the hospitality of many distinguished men, and obtained the honour of a private presentation to the Queen. Longfellow used to speak with some amusement of this interview. After the usual intioductory remarks the Queen signified her approval of the poet's work, and graciously added: "Mr. Longfellow, I wish to tell you how very fond my servants are of your poetry."The declining years of the poet's life were tranquil in the extreme. His kindliness of temper exposed him to many annoyances from inconsiderate admirers.
"The multitule of kotters from entire strangers, old and goung, instructed and illitcrate, wise and foolish, inereasingly encumbered his study table. His kindness prompted him to allswer them, some of them willingly, others with reluctance, as so much taken from time valued for more valuable things. Autograplis, which so many asked for, were quickly answered with an enchosed signature, alroady prepared in some moment of leisure. By far the barger part of these letters were of the most tivial chatacter; even to read them wasted time and patirace. 'Did the youth in Excelsior attain his purpose, or die before he had crossed the pass?' 'Please inform me whether or not your feelings were in sympathy with your immortal thought when you wrote the poem of The Bridge.' 'Please tell me who wats Evangeline, what country did she belong to, also the plate of her tirth,'-a reguest which came in the very same words, in one day, from two different towns. Sometimes the reguest wats for at original poem. Of one such from a sehool girl, he said, 'I could not write it; but I tried to say No so soffly that she would think it better than Yes.' Of course, there were numberless letters enclosing verses, or even long poems, with a request for his 'candid criticism, or his 'real opinion.' By far the largest part of these attempts were pathetically hopelens. Some of them were comically so ; as these 'On the Taking of 'Ticonderoga,' beginning, -

In dreams of bliss from Morpheus couch,
The garrison are now aronsed;
Their commander at the door appears,
Saying, 'Of this uproar I ain not advised,'
of whel the writer said, 'I did so much better than I thought I could, is a beginner |at the age of sixty-fivel, that I have really fell a little proud of my poems.' "-(Samuel Longfellow-Life of Henry Wadsziorth Lombellozi.)

These details would be idle trifles if they did not represent the gentleness and the courteousness of the

A tribute. poct's disposition. His brother wrote of character was sympathy. This made him ti gentle and courteous receiver of every viaitor, hewever
obscure, however tedious; the ready responder to every appeal to his pity and his purse; the kindly encourager of literary aspirants, however unpromising; the charitable judge of motives, and excuser of mistakes and offiences; the delicate yet large liker; the lenient critic, quick to see every merit beyond every defect. This grave to his poetry the humun element, which made thousands feel as if this poem or that verse was written for each of them especially, and made in thousands of hearts in many lands a shrine of reverence and affection for his name. Through this sympathy thousands of grateful hearts had been touched, comforted and lifted, -made more gentle, more courageous, more full of holy trust in God, of faith in immortality."

Towards the close of 188 I the poet's health, hitherto robust, began to fail. On his seventy-fifth birthday, February 27th, his condition gave no cause

Death. March 24. 1882. for immediate alarm. The event was celebrated widely throughout the United ${ }^{c}$ tates, but the poet remained quietly at home. On March 10th he was seized with a sudden illness, and died of peritonitis on Friday, March 24th, 1882.

Two years later a signal honour was conferred upon the poet's memory, and incidentally upon the Ameri-

> Memorial bust at Westminster. can nation, by the unveiling of a bust of Longfellow in Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey. The function was performed with all due ceremony, and was the more noteworthy inasmuch as Longfellow was the first American poet whose reputation was deemed worthy of such a distinguished tribute. Several speeches were made to commemoraie the occasion, the most important of these being delivered by James Russell Lowell, who was then American minister in London. In the $c$ rrse of his
remarks he established atn interesting parallel between lonsfillow athd Grey:
" Phore are certain very marked amalogies betwean them, I Hhatk. In the first place, there is the situe love of a certain sulbdued splendour, not incousistent with transparency

## Lowell's estimate.

 of diction; there is the same power of absorbing and assimilating the beatuties of other literatures without loss of originality ; and, above all, there is that genins, that sompathy with universal sentiments and the power of expressing, them so that they come home to everybody, both high and low, which characterize both poets. There is something also in that simplicity, -sinplicity in itself being a distinction. Rut in style, simplicity and distinction must be combined in order to their proper effect; and the only warrant, perhaps, of permanemice in literature is this distinction in syle. It is somethins quite inclefinable; it is something like the dibtinction of good breeding, characterized, perhaps, nore by the abmence of certain negative gualities than by the presence of certain positive ones. But it seems to me that distinction of style is eminently found in the poet whom we are met here in soute sense to celebrate to-day." Turning presently to a consideration of the poet's chatracter, the speatior continued: " ft seems that 1 should add a few words-in fact, I cannot refran from adding at lew words-with reg:ard to the personal character of a manl whom I knew for more than forty years, and whose friend I was honoured to call invself for thirty years. Never was a private charater more allswerable to public performance than that oi l.ongfellow. Never have I known a more beantiful eharacter. I was familiar with it daily, with the constant charity of his hand athl of his mind. His nature was consecrated ground, into which mo undean spirit could ever enter."
## Descriptive list of [mportant Works

1833 Coplas de Don Jorge Manrique. Stedman in his "Poets of America" writes of this translation two samguinely perhaps: "A rendering so grave and sonorous that, if now first printed, it wonld be caught up like Fitz Gerald's Rubaiyat, instead of going to the paper-mill." In this unoriginal work an original poctical faculty wats revealed.
1835 Outre-Mcr: a Pis יimuge Beyond the Sera. This book is modelled very closely upon the style of Vashington lrving. The descriptive pase:tges are flowingly written, but the observations are very superficial in character.
18.39 Hyperion; a Romance. This book is an idealized trinscript of Longfellow's own experiences. Its seene is laid principally in Switzerland, the country in which he first met the woman who became his second wife. The book marks an advance in power of characterization, and its passages descriptive of Rhine scratery make it, even to the present day, a favourite pocket companion for travellers. There is an atmosphere of German sentimentality in the book surgesting the manner of two of Longfellow's favourite authors-Jean Paul Richter and Heine.
1839 Voices of the Night. By this book Longfellow's popularity was secured. The Psalm of Life, contained in this collection, still remains the most popular of his shorter poems. Professor Barrett Wendell (A Literary IIistory of America, pp. $3^{30}-$ . $8_{8}$ ) skilfully indicates the qualities which secure for this poem so wide a constituency of admirer:-
and which at the same time jar upon the more refined literary sense: "From the day, more than fifty years aro, when it first satl ligh: in the 'Knickerbocker Matgazine, it has spoken, ats it will speak for generations more, to the hearts of simple-minded men. Its deepest $n$ erit, liwwerer, lies in a gentle simplicity which unsympathetic moods must be at pains to distingruish from commonplace. Even of its most familiar stanza,
> L.fe is real! Lifo is earnest!

> And the grave is not its goal;
> Dust thou art, to dust returnest, Was not spoken of the soul,

(ne may well question whether the deeper trait is utter simplicity or reminiscent triteness. And the whole poem is full not only of outworn metaphor, but of superficial literiry illusion: 'Art is long, and Time is fleeting, for example; the 'foot-prints on the sands of 'Time,' which so yucerly mix up the beach of Rubinson Crusoe With the umimpressionable contents of homrglitnese; and, still more, the closing line,

Learn to labour and to wait,
Which so elusively misses the solemnity of that grawer line,

They also serve who only stand and wait--
the mournful close of Milton's great sommet on his Blindness. Yet when all is sitid, a sense of the sweet simerity which makes these commonplaces more dear than richer wisdom comes surgire: back."
$18+1$ Ballads and other Porms. Contains, The Skeleton in Armour, The W'rick of the Hesterus, The l'illage Blacksmith, Excelstior, elc. Of these the most popular is Excelsior, and it is the one weak poem in a strong collection. The first two ballads named mark a distinct adsance in poetic method. The simple direct form of the ballad did not permit of cheap moralizing, and the Norse atmosphere of the first, and the sea atmosphere of the second poem inspired the poet here as always to vigorons expression. Both poems are included in the Additional l'oems in the present volume.
$18_{4}=$ Pinems on Slaverr. Written on board ship on his return from his third visit to Europe. Margaret Fillter called the volume "the thimest of all Mr. Longfellow's thin books; spirited and polished like its forerumers; but the subject would warrant a deeper tone." Professor Eric S. Robertson (Life of Longfellow, p. ro3) writes in a similar way: "Fine ats they are, something more powerful had been expected by his friends. They lack the argumentative earnestness of Whittier's shate poems, and compared with young lowells rapierlike wit, they were but as tin swords against the South."
${ }^{18}+3$ The Spanish Student. "The plot is not in itself strong, and Longfellow's was not the genius 10 strengthen it in the working of it out. A story, of which the central figure is a beautiful Spanish stage-dancer, with all the rich disreputables at her feet, but griddily enamoured of a student, should abound in passion. But there was no passion in I.ongfellow's nature. He made the whole thing

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)

not an acting play at all, not a study of deep emotions, but a pretty drawing-room piece, with nice descriptions and a song or two."-(Eric S. Robertson).
$1 \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{t}} 5$ The Belfry of Bruges and other Poems. Contains besides the title-poem, the following: A Gleam of Sunshine, The Arsenal at Springfield, To a Child, The Bridge, The Day is Done, The Old Cluck on the Stairs, The Arroze and the Sons, ete.
18.87 Eirangeline: a Tale of Acadie. Sce motes to Evangeline (1p. 18y-194).
18.49 Kavanagh: "Tale. Greatly admired by Howells for its faithful and delicately humorons treatment of New England life. It is Longfellow's last prose writing, and has never been popular.
1850) The Scaside and the Fireside. Contains the following pooms: The Building of the Ship, Sir Humplirey Gilbert, The Fire of Driftzeond, Resignation, etc. These poems fully sustained the author's reputation, and the first named has sufferd more in the mouth of elocutionists than anything else the poet has written. It is a visoroms piece of work, modelled upon Schiller's Song of the Bell. Its movement is rhythmically free and it is eloquently sustained to its impressive close. Sir Humphrey Gilbert is a weird seab:illad.
1851 The Golden Tegend. The central poem of a trilogy of which the first part is The Divine Tragedy, and the last part the Niso Engrand Tragedies. The completed poem is named Chrishus: "Mrstery (1872), and is designed to illustrate "the various aspects of Christendom in
the Apostolic, Middle and Modern Ages." The present poem is the finest of the three in thought and execution, and deals imagrinatively with a medieval theme. No other American poet, and no modern English peet, except William Morris, has so intimately penetrated the spirit of the Middle Ages. Ruskin in his Modern Painters, vol. v., chap. xx., says: "Longfellow in his Golden Legend has entered more closely into the temper of the monk, for good or for evil, than ever get theological writer or historian, though they may have given their life's labour to the analysis." Stedman writes (Poets of America, p. 206): "The Golden Legend is a piece in which the poet's versatile genius is seen at its best."
1855 The Song of Hiazeatha. This poem is a skilful rendering of Indian myths gathered principally from Schoolcraft's collection. In the opinion of some critics, especially in Fingland, it constitutes Longfellow's chief title to firme. It muquestionably is his most original contribution to American literature, although the theme and the measure were both borrowed. In spite of its length the poem is wonderfully fresh and spontameous, and has a gemuine wildwoods flatour.
1858 The Courtship of Miles Standish. Stimulated by the success of Hiazeatha, Longfellow determined to write more poems upon national subjects. His attention was directed to the history of the Puritans and Quakers in America. As a first result of his researches he began to work at The Nezo England Tragedies, but deferred this labour in order to write the present poem. It is written in
the same measure ats Ezangeline. Twenty-five thousand copies were sold in the United States during the first week, and ten thousand were disposed of in London on the first day: Mr. Higginson says that this poem "rindicated yet further that early instinct which gruided him to American subjects." Mr. Stedman states that it marks "an advance upon Eirangoline so far as concerns structure and the distinct characterization of personages." It is inferior, however, to Firmgeline in beauty, and has not maintained itself at the same lerel of popularity.

1863 Tales of a Wayside Inn. These consist of stories drawn from various foreign and native sources, ancient and modern. The Saga of King Olaf was written before the poet thought of writing a series of tales in one framework. The framework itself is traditional. A little company of people gathered in an inn (the Sudbury lnn, near Cambridge is the model), berruile the time by telling stories. Longrellow shows remarkible narrative genius in these poems, especially in The Saga of King Olaf which has the true rugged spirit of its Norse original, and in The Ballad of Carmilhan, which embodies with much power a weird legend of the sea. The second and third parts of this collection appeared in 1872 and 1873 .
1868 The Nerv England Tragedies. These eventually formed Part III. of Christus, and represent a modern aspect of Christianity in the Puritan life of America. The subject matter of these tragedies is in itself gloomy, and is not relieved by Longfellow's dramatic treatment.

1867-1870 Dante's Dizine 'imedy. A remarkably faithful get unpedantic translation in verse of Dante's poem.

1871 The Dieine Tragedy. A poetic rendering of the life of Christ, incorporated in the following year in the Christus.

1872 Christus: a Mystery. Already several times referred to. It is the poem to which I.ongrellow devoted thirty years of his life, cherishing it as his greatest achievement. As a whole it is a failure, partially redeemed by the mediaval portion, The Golden Legend (see p. 18o).

The last ten years of Longfellow's life were not productive of great work. Small collections of his new poems appeated from time to time, but nothing added to or even sustained his fame except possibly the very srateful domestic poem The Hanging of the Crane, and the well-known Morituri Salutamus, a poem to celebrate the fiftieth amiversary of his graduating class at Bowdoin Colloge. This lasi poem has a sustained dignity and depth of thought which we do not habitually associate with Longfellow's work.

As has already been pointed out, Longfellow is widely famous through those poems which least sustain a rigrorous examination. If we approach the Psalm of Life, Excelsior, and Resignation in this severe spirit, their merits disappear. The poet is revealed to us as a skilful manipulator of commonplace ideas and sentiments. The public dearly loves a moral, and is stimulated and consoled by a poem in proportion as it lacks the reflective depth and the refinement of expression which go to the making of great poetry. From
this point of view longfellow loses as an artist what he gains as an educator, and has performed a task which greater poets are prome to neghect, that, namely, of bringing poetry home to the minds of men in the humbler ranks of life, of bearing to them comfort in their affictions and inspiring them with strength in their hours of weakness. Having regard to the time in which he lived he must be credited also with having sensibly raised the level of culture among his countrymen, at a time when intellectual impulses were necessarily drawn in large measure from foreign sources. By his exynisite translations he made his people familiar with a wide range of poeiry that represented not inallequately the flowering of poetic thought in Europe through many centuries and in many lands. And not alone by translation, but in a number of memorable poems he convinced his readers that they were shaters by native right in the common fund of legend and romance which sheds its glamour through the long perspective of the European past. By this catholicity of sympathy Longfellow made it ciear that American literature possessed a twofold source of strengrth, with one root planted firmly in the soil of a distant past, strengthened by its traditions, fed by its brimning streams of poetry, and nourished by the genius of Chatucer and Shakespeare and Milton, and the other root striking ever deeper into the virgin soil of the western world.

Selemted limidocirathy
life of Langrellow. By Eric $S$. Robertoon. Wialter Scot/.
lite of langfellow. Hy lliggrinson. Houghton, Mifflin Co.
life of Longfellow. liy Samuel Longfellow. In three volumes. Houghton, Miflin \&o $C_{i}$.
Riverside Edition in eleven volumes. Notes and llustrations. Houghton, Miflin \&o Co.
Cambridge Edition in one volume. Honghton, Miffli" Er ('o.

Nichel, John. American Literature: An Historical Sketch. 1620-1880. Longefellow, pp. 195-206. Edinbt: ob.

Stedman, E. C. Poets of America.
Whipple, E. I'. Essays and Reviews.
Whittier, J. G. Prose Works. Boston, i8tik. An Essay on Evangeline, Vol. 11.

Magajine Articies
Scribuer's Monthly, 17:1. R. H. Stoddard.
Allantic Monthly, 12:769. G. WV. Curtis.

| $\because$ | $\because$ | $49: 819$. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\because$ | $\because$ | $57: 702$. |

Quarteriy Reviez, October, 1866.

North Imerican Reaicirv, 33:18.

| $"$ | " | " | $55: 114$. | C. C. Felton. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| " | " | " | $58: 22$. | E. P. Whipple. |
| " | " | " | $104: 5.3$. | W. D. Howells. |
| " | " | March, 904. | Churton Collins. |  |

Articles on Evangeline
North American Reviezv, 66:215. E. P. Whipple.
Fraser s Magazine, 37:295.
or
Littell's Living A.ge, 17:145.
Revue des deux Mondes, April 1849 . F. Chasles. Canadian Monthly, 16:3,37.
National Magasine, 7:107.

## NOTES

ON THE SELECTED POEMS OF L.ONGFELLOW

## HWING:IUN:

The fory of hew kzangeline catme to be written is rather
 makes the following antry: -"II. L.. C. heard frem a Fromeho Cithadiall a story of a yoteng tompie in . Acadi-. Ont thoir matriage diay all the men of the proville were smmoned to asomble in the chureh to hear a prodkmation. When assembled, they wore all seized athd shiphed off to be diatributed through Now England, allong them the new bridegroom. His bride set off in search of him, -wandered ahout Now Fingland atl her lifertime, and at last, when ste wats old, she found her bridegreom on his death-hed The shock wats so great that it killed her likewine." Hawthorne's Sriend H. L. C. (the Rev. H. L. Contolly) proponed this as a fitting thome for a touching romance, but Hawthorme, not fieding it suited to his genius, rejected it. One day they were both dining with Longfellow, and Mr. Conolly repeating the story, said that he wondered that llawthorne did not care to make ure of it. "If you really do not want this incident for a tate," said Longfellow to his friend, "let me have it for a poom."

This conversation took place probably in the summer of $18+5$, and the poet's jourtal for November and the following monthe Whows how eatously he worked at his task.
"Nov. $28,18+5$. Sct about Gabrictle, my idyll in hexameters, in carnest. I do not mean to ket day go by withent atding abllothing to it, if it be but at singhe lin . $\mathbb{F}$, and Sumner arre
 nuch at poem.

Dec. 7. I know not what name to xibet. ot my new bathy, but my new poom. Shall it be Ciabrielle . (. sline or tivangeline.?

Jim. 8, ixft. Striving, but alkts how 1 ik upon Earageline. One interruption after anthe or to fly to the desert for a seisum.

Der. 17. . . . . I see a dioramat of the wippiatwertimed. This comes very a firopos. The river eovi to me instead of my goning to the river ; and as it is to flow the h the pages of my poem, I look upon this as a special bentediat



 ste.t deal of marit.

 Van Natheg's Geographical Discription of loonisiana. Tlane



 morning."

 I thatak you for migning to me that herd af de:tle. This stacrems I wwe conterely to you, for bedigs willing to forego the pleat-- Ime of writing a prone tale, which many poople would hatse tatken for puotry, that I might write a piem which many people take fir prose."

So much for the origin and progress of the peome lang-
 greatly enlatmod the alseady distinguivhed reputation of its allthor, allll has alwaty enjoged at securer sucess thath that Which allatelers to mere pepulatity. Oliser Windell Ilolmesis wodict has beoll edhed by mathy competent voicen: "Of the longer preme of our chief singer, I should mot hesitate to soled Sivangrline as the masorpicore, and I think the general werdict of -pinion would comitm my chate."
 -inall as will time its appropriate place in the notes. bint the pore. as at whele, hats beon criticinod adsersely in varis... .larter, ins sentimental and unt rue. The former chargeis, ina meisure, justidied. Langfellow has not the sure grip of pathos which belongs only to the great mithters, -1 ) Shakeppate, wherew he emphevit, w Wordworth, Tembsom, and Browning in their high…t monds of invpination, -in Michaeh, in Rizpah, and in I'ompilia's sory in The Ring and the Book.

The elatige of a fatse rembering of fitets mun be examined on its merits. Kioport, it is readily atgreat, is heid respersible like a suber historian for the detailed accuracy of his statements. A

 ary. Th our mind at lisely inatge of the time, mat combure up Ixflere war imagination the bedy and spirit of the perind. The litets he omplogs maty be historically true or untrue. They are l.tse: only if they are out of harmeny with the picture.

Now, thatis largoly to Longliellow's noble poem, untell carefinl rexeateh hats been stimulated in the deadian peried of which he Wrote, and we know much more intimately than the pert conld, the dehats of thin tragic history. Hin chiof reliance was plated in Haliburten'. 'rok, she Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Sotia, $\quad . \quad$ in turn drew largely from the Abhe Raynaí, cmotiat: ' $y$. The questien is pertinent here: Supponing Hoth mox: . esearch had established the fiet that the deadiath peabillts were treacherons and dishoyal, that they wowe an ignoratit population who had received uniferm! fair trathent at the hathls of their compurers, but still remained at comstant menawe to the inserurely established authority of briatin, jointing now with bloodthirsty satages in sudelen ratids ugon defomeroms homes, or datkly plotting in a time of peace with seeret emimaries of the Fronch, - if a!l these facts were established (and many have sought to establish them), and the deportation of the doadians wore shown to be an inperative though harsh necessity which their own misterds had oceasioned, womld longter-
 version of the truth? The guestion is not so diflicult as it is leng. A brilliath travesty might continte to exist as a work of art, but though the reader might palliate the pervorsion if he linew it mot Whe at wilful distortion of the truth, there would still rematin a lurking distrust of the poet's intention. This is the attitude of mind, unfortunately, which many modern readers bring to this poem, and few who begin it in this mood citll continte to read it begond the first canto. The supreme need in the poem is that our sympathy shall gon out unreservedly to the simple actors in this tragedy. Longfellow knew just enorueth of hintory to be assured that these people hat suffered some grie tont wrong. If he hat kuowledge of the combtervailing rathons ha wise kept them out of the poem. He is presenting the story from the Acadian point of view, and to imply that the Acadians knew themselises to be in the wrong would be to misunderstand connpletely the instinctive reasoning of these simple peasants.

## NOTES

I word eoncorning the history of . leadiat, and ado eription of it 4 people, will rathle us to learn whether louggfollow wata justified in alperaling sustro, stesty tour sympathies.

Acadia, how comprising the I'rovinces of Noval Scotia and Now bromswick, wats wrented from the French in 1710 , and forma!ly coded to lingland ly the Troaty of Utrecht in 15ı3. The compucord population ato deneribed by the listoriath Parkmath as tollows:-"They wore a simple and vory ignorant peasalltry, indantrious and frugal till evil datys came to disconrage them; living aloof from the world, with litte of that spirit of adventhre which an eatisy access to the vast fur-bearing interior hitel devoloped in their Cinnalian kindred; having few watnts, and thone of the rudent ; fishing a little and huntings in the winter, but -histly emplowad in cultivating the meatows along the river Amapoolis, or rich marahes reekimed by dikes from the tides of the liay of Fumbly The libitish gowermment left them entirely fine of tidation. They made cothing of tlax and wool of their own raising, hats of similar matorials, and shoes and noceasins of monse athd seat-skin. Tho'y bred catthe, sherp, hogs, and horses in abondatice ; and the valley of the Annapolis, then as bow, wats known for the profinsion and excellence of its apples. Fior drink, they mide cider or brewed spruce beer. French officiats describe their dwollings ats wretehed wowlen boxes, without whathents or combenicucos, and searcoly suppliod with the mont meorssary furniture. Two wr more families often oroupied the same house ; and their way of lite, though simple and virtuous, wats ly mo moins romitrkable for chanliness. Such ats it was, contontment reigned anmong them, undisturbed by what modern Antericia cialls progress."

In the forty ycars which followed British occupation the Acadians throve and maltiplicd apace. The combuerors were miformly lenient towards them, and it was not until $\mathbf{1 7 3 0}$ thit they were required to take atn wath of allegriance, modified, so the Acadians asserted, to froe them from taking up arms against their own countrymen from lirance and Canada. Had these simple perailuts been allowed to follow their own inclinations they would have comtinned to graze their herds and till their fiekls in peace. But Fiance had never reconciled herself to the loss of so important at province, and constant intrigues were maintanced to wean the Acadians from their new allegiance. So feebly wore the Einglish established that it was not difficult to persuade the

Acadians that France would spedily regain prosestion of the commery. It is not sarpasing, therefore, that in the minor strugglos which preceded the great contlict of the Seven Veass War, Acadians were to be fici..d not infregmently in the ranks of the enemy: The disaffection, fanned by the prients and political agents, contimed to spread, until in 17:0, Cornwallis demanded an unconditional renewal of the oath of alleggiance. This dath the Acadians refused to sign, :x.anted of the spordy revtoration of French power, and pernatad by the misandary pricht, le Lantme, that to subseribe to an wath of allogiance to the ferghon King would imperil the salvation of thar monls.
 was now at the heat of affairs in Nowatotia, at man apparently of a harsh and meonciliatory tempre. His opportunity for reprisals soon came. In the capture of the French stronghohl at Be:ancépor a number of Acadians were funtad under arms. They pheaded that they were fighting melor compulion. and by the ferms of capitulation wore allowed to go tree. But retribution was swift to follow. An unconditional wath of allegiance was "gatin demanded. "I am detcrmined," the Gowernor wrote to the Lords of Trade, "to bring the inhabitants to a compliance or rid the prowince of stell perfidions subjects" It mant be admitted that every opportmity was afforded the minguided and bewidered inhahitants of signing this oath which, while constituting them - ubjects of the Fenglish King, curtailed them in nor rebpect of their acombomed civil and religions liberties. Dephties frem the Acadians were summoned to IIalifax, whore they declared that they hat always been fathfit to the Britinl Crown, but still flatly refised the oath. To continue in Parkmatn's words: "They were told that, far from having been faithful suljects, they had aways secretly aded the Indians, and that many of them hatel been in arms against the Englinh; that the French were threatening the province; and that its affairs had reached a crisis whon its inhahitants most either pledge themselves without equivocattion to be true to the Britioh Crown, or else must leave the rountry. They all doclared that they would lose their lands, rather thatn take the otth. The Concil urged them to consider the matter sorionsly, warning them that, if they persisted in refinal, now finther choice wonld be allowed them, and they were given till ten oclock on the following Monday to make their final answer.

## NOTES

"When that day came another body of deputios had arrived from Grand Pre and the other setthonents of the Basin of Minas; and being valled before the Council, both they and the former deputation absohtely refined to take the oath of allegiance. These two bodies represented nine-tenths of the Acadian population within the peninsula. 'Nothing,' pursues the record of the Combil, 'now romained to be considered but what measures should be taken to send the inhabitants away, and where they should be sent to.' If they were sent to Canada, Cape Breton, or the noighbouring islands, they would strengthen the enemy, and still threaten the prosince. It was therefore resolved to distribute them among the various Finglish colonies, and to hire verols for the purpose with all degpateh." It may be pointed out here that the Engli h govermment had not given orders for the deportation. It is ;omible to explain but not to condone an att of wanton crucly. The stern neecosities of war nay have domanded it, and the cighteenth century philosophy of conquering and conguered races was as utilitarian ats the philosoply of to-day, though without its moral casuintry and its self-sacrificing ansumption of the "white man's burden." England had treated the simple doadians wity a loniency that erred upon the side of excess. Firmmes tempered with kindness, and a sufficient display of force to innpire respect would hate rendered fruithess the insurrectionary schemes of the French political emissaries and priests, and the saddest page of our Canadian annals would not have been written.

## THE METRE OF THE POEM

The moasure in which Evangeline is written is the English dutglic hexameter. The elassical hexameter which it distinctly imitates consints of a line of six feet compored of dactyls and sembers variously arranged. An example fron Virgil's Eneid will suffice:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { sEneid, 13k. 1, 11. 1-2. }
\end{aligned}
$$

If will be noted that the final foot is a spondee ( -- ), and the fifth foot a dactyl (— - -). Either a ditctyl or a spondee may oceur in any of the firt four feet. Yariety is obtained by
this freedom, and by the device of altering the metricat patisen (ciesurat) within the line.

Longfellow was, perhaps, in the firnt instance stimulated to his choice of a metre by the shlecestinl example of modern accentual hexamcter which Goethe's Mermann and Dorothea afforded, a poom that treats of a theme akin to the subject of Evangeline. He had been further attacted to the measure by some modern hexameters which appeared in Blackabod's .Magrazine to illust rate what many held to be the true manner in which LIomer should be rendered in English.

It is clear, however, that the modern hexameter only imperfectly suggests the classical original. Greck and Iatin pootry are based upon the quantitative value of syllables, wherean Einglish and German poetry derive their rhythom principally from the subtle relations of accented and unaccented syblables. The clasnital dactyl, therefore, which is formed by a longs syllanle followed by two short syllables must be represented in English by an accented syllable followed by two unaceented syllables. The clisisical spondee (two long syllables) should be represented by two accented syllables in juxtaposition, but as this is an unusual combination we usually find as a subtitute an accented syllatble followed by an unaccented syllable (trochee - - ). The method of scansion in Evangeline may be illustrated by a series of examples:

1 l 1 ! 1 ! In the A|cadian | land, il on the | shores of the | li:tsin of | .llinas, Distant, selclucled, I ntill, the | little \| village of \| Cirand- l'ré, Lay in the | fruitful | valley. Vast | meadown | stratched to the I east ward,
Giving the $\mid$ village its $\mid$ name, $\mid l$ and $\mid$ pasture to | flocks without | number.

Line f.-Here we have a succession of dact els (so-called) leading up to the condoding trochere. The cacural patse is in the midst of the third foot.
Line 2.-In the second, third, and fourth fect trochees occur instead of dactyls. This is a device for avoiding monotony. The casura is again in the midnt of the third foot, with lighter
panses after " distani" and " sechaded." The final foot has allownt the value of at pobader.
L.Ive 3. The trochate feet ate the seromitand fomth. The ceesura is in the thich. The lat foot has agran almont the value of a spondee.
Line f. - Dily one troble ercoms in the boly of the lince, natmely in the thind fors, which atho shows the cernata.
As a practical hint to the student let him alway $\begin{gathered}\text {, in reating, }\end{gathered}$ accont the first gyllable howerer light (an in lime i) it may aporar to be. The rest of the line cant then unally be read without ditheulty. If there is, howerer, any difficilty, first m.a $k$ off the tifth ath sivth lient, which donot vary. This will then leale only fiom fert to accomt for, and the ear hould be a sufficient guide for these.

The success of Earngrefine evoked a mmber of imitations in Englint poetry, and in spite of the protests of matny crities and poots, the metre hats establinhed italf in the langnatse. It leme
 in the hathds of a skillitl metrist is appable of a varions musie.

Examples of hexameters at their best and worst may be found in Longliellow's prom. Of the litter, two lines will suffice for examples:

So, in each patse of the song, with measured motion the clock - licked. (1. 217)
(likdron's chileren rode on his knee, and heard his great watch tick. (1. $2 \boldsymbol{2}+$ )

Many of the lines that do not jar upon the ear ate bex.ertheres
 II. $97-257$ ) but the variety of rhythmic expersion throughont the porm enhances onm appreciation of Longfellow atrintic skill

## NOTES

15. Refer to the mar for all geographiat names.
16. Grand-lré me:tms "sreat mealow." Nole the figure, Teltginat, in thin litre.
17. Blomidon. An imposing elifif at the entrance of the Kadin of Millas.
18. The Ac:adians were orizinally from Rodelle and neighbouring ports on the went of Frathere. Compatatively few came from Normandy.

19. Gormer-windows. Built wut from a shping roof.

3S. vanes. Weatherowek.
39. Kirtles. Close fitting gowns.

5+. The ideas in this line are taken from the ëspirit des Luis, a book by Montespuien, a famons political writer of France.
62. Stalworth. The same word as "sialwart." There are several definitions proponed for this word. (a) A.S. stalu + weorth $=$ worthy of stealing; (b) A.S. stathol + wyrthe $=$ steatfast [statho] $=$ foundation]; (c) A.S. steall + weorth $=$ fit for its place or stall [nteall =: ace, stall].

7: hyssop. Apperoorium. A brush for prinkling bolywater.

88-9. Such as-Mary. A reminiseence of the port', Europeran trivels.
122. the plain-song. I species of intomation undederpecially in the Roman Catholic Church. Cf. Gregorian chant.
133. nuns going into the chapel. The fitney runs that an eath nun goes into the chapel the light which she carties in her hand disappears. A similar childinh belief is corrent in ciermany, with this differnoce, that the sparks expiring in anders are supposed to be people coming out of church, and the sexten is the lat spark. In France the parks are intaged to be guents going in to a wedding.

13-139. that wondrous stone-swallow. Longfeiow mate use of a book tealing with Norman sumorstitions namely, Pluguet's Conte's Populaires. We read there with reference to the swallow: "If the eye of one of the goung ones $i$; put out, the mother-bird seoks on the seashore a little stone with which to rentore its sight. He who is fortunate emongh to find the stone in the nent ponserses a miraculous remerly.

If: ripened action. Caused tie thoushts of othern 0 ripen into action.
$1+t^{-1}+5$. Sunshine of Saint Eulalie-apples. Saint Eulatie was a Spanish girl who suffered martyrdom in the third century. The reference in these hines is the following saying quoted by Illuguet in the above-mentioned book:

Si le ableil rit lo jour de Sainte Fulalie.
11 y aturat pommes et cidre à folie.
I If the sun latiglis on Sainte Enlalie , day ( 1 ath of February), there will be pholly of apples and ciderl.

If The Seorpion in olle of the combellations of the Radiac The sum is hid to enter the sign of Sorprom on the 2 grat of Oetoiner. In line $15 \pm$ the season is mentioned an being Soptembber. Among English poets Chameor in partioularly fomd of indicating seasoms by wforen to the Zodian.
15.3. As Jacob of old. Su Cicuesis $x \times x i i . ~ \& f$.
159. Summer of All-Saints. The neatholl of dine warm diys which folows the first snow-fall, and is catled by us loclion Summer. All-Siants' Dity falls on Nowember int, and it is at atbout that date that the be beatiful dises appear.

1\%. Flashed - jewels. In examphe of Lambebiow formal and intapropriote similes. The essene of at fittings simike in that the comparinen that be pertectly ehotr, and that the beanty and
 with which it is compared. Herodotus, the (ireme hiondiath, rebates that $X$ xes found once "at plathetron so beantiful that lio.

 Hohenvticl-schwangatn:

Ny pulse goes altogether with the heart O' the Persian, that ohd Xerxes, when he stayod Ilis march to compuest of the world, a day I' the desed, for the satie of one superth Plane-tree which guerned it there in solitule: Giving hor merk its nerkliter, and cath arm lts armlet, suting solt watis, showy vide, With cincture and apporel.
249. Louisburg-Beau-Sejour-Port Royal. (Sce map.) These places had all been bones of comemtion hetweon the French and English. At ae date of the iamdian diapernion (175.5) Lominhorg was in the possession of Framere. It was a formidable stomghold on Cape Breton Ibland, bilt ly the French in $1-13$ to offet the hose ot Acadia, which in that pear passed into the hands of England by the Treaty of Corecht. A force from New lengland, ked by Pepperel, captured it in $17+5$. It wis restored to France in 1 it 8 by the Treaty of dix-lit-Chapelie,
 probiminary to the completo contu: of Combala. Reatu-Sejour,
 plate where a nomber of Acadianh were found in arme agatinat
the Englinh. Port Rogal (now Amapolic) wats the anciont capital of . Weadiat. In 17.4) Ilatifax was made the capitat.
252. Arms-us. A command had hern insuedto th. dathitms to give up their atms as a condition of having their propury respected in the war hofween the rival powers.
259. night of the contract. I refirence to the contrate of marriage between Fiangoline and Gatbrel.

2(x)-2(6). Built-twelvemonth. "Is sool ats a young man arrived at the proper age, the commonity buit him athouse, broke up the lands about it, and supplied him with all the norossuries of lifie for a twelsemonth. There he recoived the pather whon he hat rhoser and who bought him her protion in Hocks." Raynaly accomit, quoted ly Italibutom, 1.1 - 2

2fo. glebe. Poctical and archaic for soil or farm land.
26,3. In Ataliburton's history, R(oné Lellonat is mentioned an an atetual character. His fitte in refiered to in the petition to the king of the Acathan exiles of Penncylvania, "Ifo wats seized, confind, and brought away, with the rent of the people, and his family, compisting of twemy children, athel about one hundredand fifty grandehiklren wore scattered in difterent colonies, so that he was put on shore at New York with ouly his wife and two goungest childran, in an intirm state of health, from whence hee joined three more of his children in Philadelphia, where be diad withont any more notice being taken of him than athy of us, unotwithatading his matny years latour and deep suffering for your Majesty's service." Sce Haliburton, Viol. I. 1g. f.
267. notary. An officer of the Crown anthorized to dratw up contracts, etc.

28o. Loup-garou (Loup = wolf < Lat. lupus, garou or varou <A.S. wer = man. (fo Jugh-Sixon, worwulf; and modern English, werwolf or werewalf.) A homan being changed into a wolf thangh preserving human intelligence. The ehange might be voluntary with infernal atid for the gratification of cannibalism or oflow low denites, or it might be involuntary, and effected by witharaf. The voluntary werwolf wats the most dangerons to meed, and trial for offences suppored to be committed white in his form were hedt in Europe as bate as the sevonternth century. The involuntary werwolf wat not always exil. He was generally bewitched for three or seen goars, but could be freed from the spell by being womaled with a key. This strange superstition was very wideypreal in the Midalle Ages.
281. goblin-to water the horses. Pluquit in the source where langfollow collicd this and the foregoing superstition. "The gohlin, a kind of fatmiliar genias or spirit, inhathiting farms, who leats horser to wather, fereds them, protects some of them procially, alwatious the latzy servant:s, werturns furniture, puts it out of place, and gives vent to bursts of latughter. Almost atwatys he is invisible; only sometimes he takes the form of a fine buck horse, presenting himself all satdled and bridled on the highway ; but woe to the rider who lestrides the unlucky animal! lie kicks up hisheols, wheels about, corries off his rider, and disalpears at liat in at poed or ghatghire." l'humet, Contes, p. iff.
282. Letiche. "Animals of a gleaming whiteness which apmar only at night, disippear as sooll ats you try to touch them, athd do no harm. They are, peeple saty, the souls of children who h.se died unbiptised. I think they are nothing che thatn the "romine of our regions, at little animat of surprising agritity." 16. p. 13.
 that resulta from the finding of a four-lua ed clower or a horseshoe still prevails.

30z f. Father l. $\begin{gathered}\text { binat } \\ \text { here relates ant old Forentine story. }\end{gathered}$
351-352. Silently-angels. A metaphor of extreme heathy were it not for the pucrike chase.
$3^{\text {si }}$. out of Abraham's tent. Gen. xxi. It.
+30 . their commander. Eieut.-Col. Joln Winslow, horn in Plymouth, Miss., 1goz. The speech which follows in the text is a brief resume of the one which he attuatly delivered on this actision. See llatiburton, 1. 1/6 f.
4.5. we never have sworn them allegiance. Sce introdultory mote.
+86. like Elijah-heaven. 2 Kïngs, ii. 11.
489 f . Note hore enpecially the indications of livalngelines chatrater.
492. emblazoned its windows. "To emblataon is literally to adorn anything with ensigns amorial. It wats often the custom to work these ensigns into the design of painted windows." (Riverside Serics, Evangeline.)

5ッ7. like the Prophet-Sinai. Exodus xxxiv. 29-35.
521. Told her-created. Compare Browning, l'ippa P'asses.

God's in 1lis heaven--
All's right with the world:
$52+$. Th the description of the serne at embarkation Long-

$5 \pi n-57^{1}$. Wives were torn from their husbands-entreaties. This is probathly at stonger statement than the facts of the case warrant. There is no question that the embarkation was ill-mathaged in maty particulars, and that occasionally f.milios were separated. But this was in notane wilfully done. There was an mifortmate delay in the arrival of the transports for which Winslow wats in no wise responsible. "I amamazed," he writes, "what can keep the tramperts and Sathl." To annther friend in Ilalifax: "I know they deserve all and more they feel; yet it hurts me to hoar their weeping and wailing and pathonting of teeth. I am in thopes our affairs will somput on :anotlier face, and we get transports, and I rid of the worst picee of service that evor I wats in." To continte in Parkman's worts: "Winslow prepard for the embarkation. The Acadian prisoners and their familios were divided into groups answering to thoir several villiges, in order that those of the same villige might, as far as possible, go in the same vessel. It was also prosided that the members of eath fatmily should remain together; and notice was given them to hold themselves in readiness. "But even now," he writes, 'I could not persuade the people I was in earnest.' Thioir doubts were soon ended. The first embarkation took place on the eighth of October, under which date the liary contains this entry: ' Began to embark the inhabitants, who went off vory solentarily $[$ sic $]$ and unwillingly, the women in great distris, carrying off the ir children in their arms; others carrying their dedrepit parents in their carts, with all their goods; moving in great confusion, and appeared a scene of woe and disiress.' Though a large numbor were embarked on this oceasion, still more remained; and as the transports slowly arrived, the dismal seene was repeated at intervals, with more order than at first, as the dradians had learted to accept thoir fate as a certainty. So far as $W$ Inslow was concerned, their treatment seems to have been as humane as was possible unter the circumstances; but they complained of the men who distiked ant despised them. At the begiming of November Winslow reported that he hatd sent off fiffeen hamired and tom persons, in nine vessels, and that more than six hundred still remained in the district. The last of these were uot embarhed until Deecmber. Murray finished his part of the work at the end of October,
having sent from the disirict of Fort Fdward cleven bundred persons in four fightully crowded trinsports. At the close of that month sixteen hundred and sixty-fiur had been sent from the district of dmapolis, where many others encaped to the woods . . . . Le Guerne, missionary priest in this neighbourhood, gives a characteristic and affecting incident of the embarkation. 'Many unhaply women, caried away byexcessive attachment to their husbands, whom they had been allowed to see too often, and closing their ears to the voice of religion and their missionary, threw themselves blindly and despairingly into the English vessels. And now was seen the saddest of spectacles; for sume of these women, solely fiom a religious notive, refined to take with them their grown-up sons and daughters. They would expose their own souls to perdition anoong heretics, but not those of their children." Farkman, Montcaim and Wolfe, I. $\mathbf{3 8 9 - 2 9 1 .}$
577. kelp. Coarse sea-weed.
579. leaguer. Archaic. The camp of a besieging atmy.
597. shipwreaked Paul. Ac/s xxvii. 22 f.; yxviii, : Melita. The present island of Malta.
601. Criticise the simile.

Go5. Benedicite. Bless ye.
615. Titan-like. Giant-like. The Titans were according to classicat mythology a giant race, the offspring of Heaven and Earth. Is it appropriate to speak of the moon as "stretchinge its hundred hands?" In the phrase hundred hands there is an implied reference to the hundred-handed giant Briareus, "\% was of the same parentage as the Titans, but was not clas with them.

62t. gleeds. Burning coals. The instructions of the Governor to Colonel Winslow read: "You must proceed by the nost vigorous measures possible, not only in compelling them to embark, but in depriving those who shall escape of all means of shelter or support, by burning their houses and by destroying everything that may afford them the means of subsistence in the country:" It has been alleged that these instructions were not disinterested, and that Governor Lawrence personally profited hy the confications of land and cattle.
668. household gods. The "household gods" of the Romans were called Lares and Penates. They were regarded as the divinities presiding over the home, and the words synony-

## NOTES

maxe fimily trathtions and the intimate mennories of the home .thil he.orth
(6m, and without an example in story. Not stritly accurate. The expulsion of the l'rotestants from Salzburg in 17.31-2, which Goothe mate the theme of his domestic idyll, llermann and lforuthech, offers some atakgy. Lomgfellow used llus famous pocm to some extent as a model for his own. It is only fair to remember, also, that Louis XIN. proposed to rembe 18,000 people from New York without a tithe of the presocation thot the Acadians had given. Remember, too, the gribiler horrors of the Spanish Inguisition, atnd the Huguenot ferserulions in fiance.
$6_{75}$. Father of Waters. The Mississippi, a literal rendering of the limliath words Miche licpe.

6;0. S es the hills-ocean. Compare:
The moanings of the homeless sea,
The sound of streams that swift or slow 1):atw down Exonian hills, and sow The dust of continents to be.

Tennyson, In Memoriam, xxxv.
6;7. Deep in their sands-mammoth. The mammoth or mastorlon, is ith extinet specien of gigantic elephatht. The ir bones are found in the alluvial deposits throughout Canada and the l'nited statces.
(99'). Sometimes - whisper. There is a fine diminishing -ffert trere heading up to the "airy hand" of the following line. Ifs rhythom is subtly heattiful.
-05. Coureurs-des-bois. Literally," Runners of the woods," a uflicienlly clove Einglish equivalent heing " Bushrangers." The word in usuilly written coureurs-de-buis. They were a chiss of men who played a very important part in carly provincial and Contidiat: hintory. Thotigh of French extraction, and sometimes of moble hirth, the coureurs-de-bois adopted by preference the at We of life and m:amers of the Indians, took pirt in their coune -ils, bated often in their wars, and marred into their tribes. Their living wats made principatly by illegal tarding in furs, so they were frequently embroiled with the authorities and the established compatic:s.
707. voyageur. A name given to Lower Canadian boatmen. 713. to braid St. Catherine's tresses. There were two St.

Catherines, of Siena alld . Dexamlria, and buth of thelll wern reverenced for their vows of virginity. The exprestoll was applied to womell who remained mmarried. It is more fitmiliar in its French form, coiffer Sainte Catherine. Its use is pertatp derived from the practice common in France, spain and Italy, for maidens to "braid the tresser" of the imagren of the satints in the churches (i.e. to decorate them).
7.32. shards. Fragments of pottory. Here uscod with "thorns" in a figurative selnse.
73.3. The epic poets, from Homer to Milton, hal hitwally inwoke the duse af poetry for atid in perferming their tiatis.

7+1. Beautiful River. The Fromell nime of the Olion River was lat Belle Riviere.
742. the Wabash. Finterntho v: , ne:ar the junction of the latter with the Mississippi.
743. golden stream. :" ., "uphemistically tw the dincoloured watters of the Mi, wir: , which is contamillated by the muddy discharge from the Mis .ri.

745-750. a raft Opelousas. "Betwern the int of Jitmary
 had arrived at New Orleaths. Lenisiama had leeoll coded by fratice to Spain in 1762, but did not really pats unter the contrel of the Spanish until 1769. The existence of at Frollel population attracted the wandering deadians, and they wove somt by the authorities to form settlements ill Attakipas and Oprhomais. They afterwards formed settlements on both sides of the lliwissippi, from the German Coast up to Bitton Rouge, alld evoll an
 which a portion of the banks of the river still bears."
755. Chites. "In Louisiana and along the Mississipli, it bayou or side channel; also a narrow passige between the islands, or between an island and the shore." Century Dictionary.
756. Cotton-trees. A species of poplar, known also as cotton-wood. The seeds have at their base a tuft resembling cotton, which supports their flight through the air.
758. Wimpling. The noun "wimple" signifies a species of veil worn by nums. To aimpic, implics that which suggests or resembles wimples, to rippl. Rurns, Halluwe'en.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { "Amang the bor e, will banks, } \\
& \text { Where Dos, wins, whin clear." }
\end{aligned}
$$

761. china-trees. The china-tree is a native of India of the same fanily as the mahogany. Commonly grown in the Southern States.
762. Bayou of Plaquemine. Fifteen miles long between the Mississippi and Atchafaliya. A bayou is defined in the Cent. Dict. as follows: "In the southern United States, the outlet of a lake, or one of the several outlets of a river through its delta; a sluggish watercourse." From French bayou, gut. Cf. Einglish, Gut of Canso, etc.
763. mimosa. Derived from Latin mimus=mimic, because this species of plant imitates the habits of animals by shrinking to the touch. Generally known as Sensitive Plants.
764. Whoop of the crane. The "whooping crane" is a larger species than the common sand-hill crane.
765. Wachita willows. The Ouachitta flows into the delta of the Mississippi.
766. cope. Original meaning, a kind of ceremonial cloak. Here used in the extended sellse = anything spread over the head.
767. palmettos. Large fan-leaved palms.

873 f . the mocking-bird, wildest of singers, etc. Longfellow made this entry in his Journal for Jan. 26, 1847: "Finished second canto of Part II. of Evangeline. I then tried a passage of it in the common rhymed English pentameter. It is the songr of the mocking-bird:

Upon a sprig that overhung the stream,
The mocking-bird, awakening from his dream,
Poured such delirious music from his throat
That all the air seemed listening to his note.
Plaintive at first the song began, and slow;
It breathed of sadness, and of pain and woe;
Then gathering all his notes, abroad he flung
The multitudinous music from his tongue,-
As, after showers, a sudden gust again
Upon the leaves shakes down the rattling rain."
Would you prefer this verse form to the one which Longfellow adopted?

8-i. frenzied Bacchantes. Pricstesses of Bacchus, the wine-gol. Their revels were marked by shocking excenses.
fini. Olympus. A mountain in Thessaly, the famed home of the gods.
970. ci-devant. Former.
1006. Cured-nutshell. Compare 1. $28_{5}$.
1009. Creoles. Penple born in the West Indies or Spanish America, of Furopean (Sprish or French) parents.
1033. silent Carthusian. The Carthusians are a monastic order founded by Saint liruno in the eleventh century. The rules of the order are very severc. Among other austerities, almost perpetual silence is enforced. Their principal monastery is at Lat Grande Chartreuse, near Grenoble in France. Their recent expulsion by the French Goversment has raised an anioxious doubt in some minds lest their famous liqueur shatl now cease to be made.
1041. Over her head-heavens. What are the stars called in an earlier portion of the prem?

104t. Upharsin. They are lacking. See $110 \%$. $\cdot \mathbf{5}-28$.
105\%-S. Patience-To-morrow! Is it appropriate to sprak of the satks and the meadow in this stratin?
1057. oracular caverns of darkness. There wits a forest of oratular vaks at Dodonat in Epirus. There wats atbo a catern at Delphi in Greece, where oracles were delivered, i.e. mysterions prophecies :nd warnings, which were interpreted by priests of the old religion.
1063. Prodigal Son. See Luke, xv. 11-3z.
106. the Foolish Virgin. Sie Matt. xxv. 1-13.
1082. the Oregon flows. Now called the Colnmbia River in British Columbia, Wiahington, and Oregon.

Walleway. The Wiallawallat, at tributary of the Columbiat. The metre necessitated a shortening of the word.
$108_{3}$. Wind-river mountains. A part of the liockies in Wyoming.

10\&. Sweet-water. A river in IVyoming.
1085. Fontaine-qui-bout. Gushing Foumtian. Literally "Funntain which boils."

109t. amorphas. False indigo.
1095. Ishmael's children. Islimatel is the supposed ancestor of the Araths. Is the expression tupropriately used here?

111+. Fata Morgana. A species of mirage not uncommon in the south-west of the United States. Longfellow has a poem entited Fata Morgana. The term is that employed in Italy for a similar phemomenon witnessed oecasionatly in the Strats of Messina. Morgana was supposed to be the sister of King

Dithur, athd the mirage in the Strath of Menainat wats supposed whe lur matsic work.
1119. Shawnee woman. The: Shatwers were at wentern bratneh of the $A$ gronupin trilue.
:120. Camanches, or Comanches. I fieree tribe that lived int the tertitory now known as Texas.

1139 and $14+5$. The tale of Mowis is fomme in Showeratis Tales of a Wigatam, p. $3^{81} \mathrm{i}$., alld the story of hilinath in hin Algic hescarches, ii. ig f.
1167. Black Robe chief. The priest in his black casonck. 1-1,3-1-1; Blushed-corn-fleld. Schooleratit relates this superstition ats follows: "if ane of the gomig femate haskers find at ed ear of corn, it is typatal of atave aldirer, and is resarded as at fitting pre int to seme gomes warrior. Lint if the eat he crooked athd tapering to a point, no matter what cohour, the whole circle is set in at roitr, and wa ge min in the word shomed alond. It is comsidered ats the imatge of ant whath stooping athe enters the hot," etc. Oneola, page $25 t$.

Cf. Ilsu /liasiatha, xiii.
1219. compass-flower. ". tall, coarnc, composite platit. Silphium lacinatum, common uphe the western prairien of North Americt. Aho called Polar-plant, Rosin-ateed. It has large dividedleates, which stand vertically; the maticat anes, coperiathy, are dimpend to phate their edgen north athe sutht, whente the name." Century Dictionary.
122. The blossoms of passion. Figuratioe. Or dees it refirto the fission-fluwer?
122. asphodel flowers. I plant of the lily family. It in constatly emphey with symbolical reference to deatli. Its
 is, doubters, becatuse in Gerece it used to grow in wate platers. as in the neighberrhoed of tombs.
nepenthe (cik. $\nu \overline{\boldsymbol{f}}$, not, $\pi \in \nu \neq 0$, sorrow = lwarding off sorrow). ". I matic petion mentioned by atheient writers, which wats mpposed to mathe persons forget their sorow and misfortumes.: Century Dictionary.
1229. wold. Open rolling comatry. I down. Note the alliteration.

12f1. Moravian Missions. The Moravian Brethren origihated as a Protentabit sect in Rohemia and Moravid ( 15 th collury). They were suppessed for a century, but reorganised
again in Saxony（1722）．Later they spread in：Europe and America．

Tents of Grace．Gnatenhutten（＝huts of grace）wats the the name of a village in Ohio fomnded by the Moravians as a mission centre for the Mohican Indians（1773）．The English phrase is a free rendering of the natme of this village．Longr－ fellow wrote a poem called the Hymn of the Morarian Nuns，in which he ascribed to this austere Protestant sect the ceremonial of the Catholic Church．

1253．the name of Penn．William Peon funded Philis－ delphia in 1682 （city of brotherly lowe）．

1256．reëcho the names of the trees．Mathy of the struets of Philadelphia，especially those rmming vast and west，are named after trees，Chestnut，Pine，etc．

1257．Dryads．Wood nymphs．
1260．René Leblanc．Swe introductory note to the porm．
1265．For it recalled the past．The livelelonstge repuiten the nise of the secomal person among mombern of a family，and clase friends．

1206．German farmer．The neighlourhwod of Philahelphia is thickly settled with Germath．

12g8．a pestilence fell on the city．V•llow fivir d•・ールー tated Philadelphiat in 1793 ．

130S．to die in the almshouse．The Friends＇Almstoman between Walnut street and Third is frequently pointed out as the place where Examgeline must have mursed the sick，and beron present at Gabriel＇s dying moments．Longfellow，howiow，once grave an interesting description which tallies rather with the Pennsyanial Hospital，between Spruce and line streets：
＂I got the climax of Evangeline from Plilathphiat，：und it was singular how I happened to do so．I wan pibsinge down Sproce －cet one day toward my hotel after a walk，when my attention was attrated to a large buiding with beatutiful trees about it insite of a high enclostre．I walked atong until I catme to at great grate，and then stepped inside and looked carefully ower the place．The charming picture of lawn，flower－beds，and abote which it presented made ath impression which hats never left me，
 located the final sorne，the merting betworn Evangeline and Gabriel，athd the de：t！h，at this poor－house，athel the burial in an old Catholie groveyard not far awaty，which Ifond by chance

## NOTES

in another of my walks. It was purely a fancy sketch, and the natme of Evangeline was coined to complete the story. The incident Mr. Hawlhome's friond gave me, and my visit to the poor-house in Philadelphia gave me the ground-work of the peem."

This accordingly is the only some in this prom which is doscribed from the anthors permonal knowledge.
1328. Swedes-at Wicaco. The Swoder church wat the oldest in Philadelphia. Wianco is now a part of the city catled Somithwark.
1355. like the Hebrew, etc. Fizodus, xii. 7, "tc.

The descriptions of the following poems correnpond for the most part with the notes at the heals of the perms in the Riverside Elition of the poet's works, in six volumes.

## THE DAY IS DONE

Written in the Fall of sisty, as prome to The Waif, a small volume of poems selected by Mr. L. Mighellow, and publinhed at Christmas of that year.

## THE OLD CLOCK ON THE STAHRS

The house commemorated in the poom is the Goldhouse, now known as the Plunkett Mansion, in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, the homestead of Mrs. Longfellow's maternal grandfather, whither Mr. Longfollow went after his matriage in the: summer of 1843 . The prem was not written, howerer, till Nowember, is 45 , when, ander the date of the 12 th of the month, he wrote in lis diars: "Began a poem on a clock, with the words 'Forever, never. as the burden; suggested by the words of Bridaine, the old French missionary, who said of eternity: 'C'est une penclule dont le balancier dit et redit sans cesse ces deux mots senlement dans le silence des tombeaux,-Toujours, jamais. Jamais, toujours. E.t pendant ces effr:y̧ables révolutions, un reproné s'écrie, 'Quelle houre est-il?' et la voix d'un autre miserable lui répond, 'L'Eternití.'"

## THE FIRE OF DRIFT-IVOOD

"September 29, 8846 . A delicious drive with F. through Maklen and L:rm to Marblehead, to wisit E. IV, at the Devereax Farm by the sea-side. Drove across the beatiful sand. What a
delicious scene! The ocean in the sunshine changing from the silvery hue of the thin wases upon the beach, through the lighter and deepergreea, to a rich purple in the loorizon. We recalles the times past, and the days when we were at Nahant. The Devereux Farm is by the sea, some miles from Lyinn. An oldfas!ioned farm-homse, with low rooms and narrow windows, rattling in the sea-breeze." From this visit sprang the poem that follows. In a letter in 1879 to a correspondent who had raised a matter-of-fact objection, Mr. Longfellow readily adnitted that the harbour and light-house, which he visited the same day, could not be seen from the windows of the farm-house.

## RESIGNATION

Written in the autumn of $18_{4} 8$, after the death of his little daughter Fanny. There is a passige in the poet's diary, under date of Nowember $12 t h$, in which he says: "I feel very sad today. I miss very much my dear little Fanny. An inappeasable longing to see her comes over me at times, which I can hardly. control."

## THE WARDEN OF THE CINQUE PORTS

Written in 1852 on the occasion of the death of the Duke of Wellington. What is the most celebrated poem which has been written upon this subject?

Title. The Cinque Ports (pronounced sink) are five coast towns opposite France, namely, Sandwich, Dover, Hythe, Romney and Hastings. Willian the Conqueror established this line of the coast into a separate juriscliction that he might enjoy more control over the resources of these seaports. He plated these towns under the administration of a warden, or guardian, whose seat of authority was in Dover Castle. The Reform Bill of $\mathrm{S}_{3} 2$ reduced the number of members sent to Patiament by the Cinque Ports from 16 to 8, and the Municipal Reform Act assimilated their government to those of other English municipalities. The position, therefore, which the Duke of Wellington occupied was almost purely honorary. He exercised a certain amount of civil jurisdiction until 1835 , and after that date his powers were still further curtailed. His official residence wats W'almer Castle, where he lived every autumn from 1829 till his death in 1852 .

The poem is a fine example of Longfellow's command of rhythm; hut he can scarcely be said to have risen to the height of his subject. He lacked the patriotic motives which inspired Temnyson, and confined himself to the picturesque aspect of the subject. The closing stanzas are thoroughly impressive.

## THE BRIDGE

Finished October $9,18+5$, and at first localised as the bridge over the Charles, the river which separates Cambridge from Buston.

## A GLEAM OF SUNSHINE

The scene of this poem is mentioned in the poet's diary, under date of Augnst 31, 1846. "In the afternoon a delicions drive with F. and C. though Brookline, by the church and the 'green lane,' and homeward through a lowelier lane, with barberries and wild vines clustering over the old stone walls."

QUESTIONS AND SUGGESTIONS FOR HOME STUDY

## QUESTIONS AND SUGGESTIONS FOR HOME STUDY

The editor is indebted to Mr. Andraw Strvenson, B.A., English Mister, Collegiate Institute, Stratford, for the following questions on Evangeline.
[ It is frequently deciared by teachers of English that failure of pupils in proper home preparation of lessons in literature is usually due to lack of specified and definite matters for study. This lack it is intended to stupply in the case of "Evangeline" by the following list of questions and suggestions. They are not presented as exhaustive of the subject, but merely as directive and suggestive, and are intended in the main to call the student's attention to the artistic and ethical elements of the poem, a knowledge of the intellectual significance of the language being generally taken for granted.]

## FVANGELINE

## PRELUIJE

To what class of poetry does "Evangeline" belong? (Descriptive, narrative, reflective, etc.) Considering the poem as of such a class, what various purposes are served by the prolude? Point out definitely (specifying the very words used) the first clear indications of a story that appear in the poem? Where is the theme of the poem stated? What is the emotional tone of the story of "Evangeline" considered as a whole? Point out the particular words or phrases where the tone is first struck. Point out also the other words and phrases in the prelude where the tone is continued and decpened.
"Evangeline" is described as one of the world's greatest idylls, and an idyll is defined as a simple pastoral poem. What is a pastoral poem? Is "Evangeline" simple or complex as to plot? Outline the plot within a space of twenty-five lines. Compare the plot as to simplicity with that of "The Merchant of Venice." Does simplicity mark the characters and modes of living of the persons mentioned in the poem? What do you mean by simplicity of character? What by simplicity of les of living? Point out instances and exemplifications throughoat
the prem of simplicity in craracter, conduct and modes of living. Is the peem as at whole charactori- it by smplitity of language, (1) as to vorabulary, and (z) as to : nce strmethe? (Tint for the latter quality by and examination of athy hometred line can yon find in such a momber a single senterne that presents any diflently in grammaticad analysin?)

What is the special art-vahe of the lirat wowl "This" as here undel What words and phranes give enpuedial dignity and statteliness to the opening passagge (II. 1.(1)? What is implied ats (W) the extent or chegree of the tragedy by representing the forent amb the ocean as lamemting? Is there any moral smblinnty in the story lo justify the pleysical subimity in the oprening panatge? What comotion is asmediated with " lhonits of eld" and "harpers Ho:r"? What is the Fect olthe massing in the elines of "sad," "disconsolate," "wail" What is the tone of the somed of water braking on a rocky shore? What of wind pansing through pines and hemlocks? Would "murmaring" or "sighing " he the better word to denote the sommel precisely? Which wonld be more in harmony with "sat"" and "wail' and with "mournful" (1, \& 8)? Wionld "sighing" s:it the rhythm of the litu? Note other cases in the poem, as yon come shl them, where the rhython required at slight satriftere of procision.

What feoling affeets the roe in such a case os referred to? Wholl were the Acadians similarly allected? What kind of life is susgested by "glided"? Explain " shatows of earth" and "ann image of heaven" in redation to haman experience and charather.

Ncomint for the sillage being spoken of as the home of the farmers. What wore some of the feathres that mathe thene forms pleasant (ree Section I)? What emotion is indicated by the exclamation point (1. 12)? What words conver the force of II. 1.3, 1 ? Show the fitmess of eath of the se in relation to the worg. What feeling is smygented by 1. 15?

What is the art-value of "re"? (Compare "This," 1. 1). "Hopres" lor what? "Enduren" what? "I pationt when? Difiorentiate "endures" ame "is patient." How is alfection meatured or valand here? What is the presise me:ning of "dיbotion"? In what rollse is "derotims" beatiful? Do " اxe:thty " and " strength" here denote lwo different yratitios of the denotion, of two anpects of the same ymatity? IVhy does the pret sper ily the pines an the singers of the story?

Tell int it few word，what kind of story youl hooked for after reading the prohule．What precisely howthe pert atormplinted in the preblele for the knowledge and feeling of at persont reading the perin for the first time：

## Pikg THE：FIRst

ぶい゙けいか
Explain carefully＂distatt，＂＂sechuded＂atril＂still．＂ What hillt as to life and＂haracter liere？Wifine＂froithll．＂ What quality attribute to the Acadians in＂labour inconatht＂？ In 1． 21 ＂gluiet＂would perhatps be more exinct thatn＂still，＂ath！ iit 1． 26 ＂spread＂would be more exict thati＂wathder．＂Whatt perhaps led the poet to chorse＂still＂and＂wathder＂？（Exithr－ ine winutely the sound－values．）WVould＂．＂s＂ad＂harmonize with＂weleomed＂：und＂at will＂？

Specify in detail the points that are taken in doncribing（1） the situation and surroundings of the village，（2）the hounco，（3） a smmer evening in the villiger，$(t)$ the eliatitcter of the people． What feeling or mond is produced by the whole description（II． 20－57．）？To what paticulars is this feeling chiclly due？What art－walue has the fecting in the parsage in relation to the stary？

Explatin＂hapyי＂in two sernses（1．31）．Show the imitative value of the word＂gossiping＂$(1 .+1)$ ．What hints ats to charate－ ter and condition in＂reponed＂（．32），＂strongly built＂（33）， ＂snow－white＂（39），＂whinr of the wheels，＂＂song of maidens＂ $(+2)$ ，＂pansed in their platy＂$(+t), "$＂prose＂$(45)$ ，＂slow：aproach＂ （ 46 ）？Loutgellow being a Protestant，what trait of his chatrateter is dinpliged in the description of the parish priest？Reler to other calses where he exlibit，the sillne spirit．

Show the various steps（five or six）by which，in II．2n－57，the poct gradually approaches the bersiming of his story．Now trace his steps one by one still farther in Suction I antil you reath the peint where the story is just about to begin．

Justify＂clouds of incense＂（ 50 ），showing the relation to this idea of＂homes of prace and contentment＂and applying also 11．52，53．How is goodness of life and character comparable to itucense？

Show the chiefdetaits summed up in＂Tlus＂．What political privileges in ropublics give rise to envy？What quality described in 1．55？In I．56？Explain＂poor＂（1．57）．

Point out the sfecial phase by which, in "ath tise, the poet separatos alld rabe a alowe the common level of the villaters, ( 1 )
 Why are the ${ }^{\text {We }}$, aree than homoured? Who is made the nowt of? Why? What gratition are specified in the entire descrijtion (1) of Bencediet, (2) of Evangeline? What sithations athed incidents are described in the destription of Exalngeline singly, and of Evangeline and Gabricl together? What is the emotional tone of these descriptions thronghout? What effect is produced therelo?? What bearing has this on our interest in the story that follows?

Account for the use of "winters" in 1.61 , but " summers" in 1.65. Observe the rlimax "fair," "fairer." -. Find the phatar that makes the third term in the serien. What constitutesthe fairners in each case? Has the ymality of chatacter indicated in the woond and third cases ally relation to the working out of the phot of the story? Define carcfully "celestial" and "ethereal." Why both? Show the beatly of the simile ( 1.8 ) .

1) ascribe in detail the simation and nurronndings of Evangelifte ${ }^{\text {s }}$ home. Diseliss the fitness of "rafters." What hints of chatacter in " firmly" siz $_{2}$, "woodhine wreathing." "caried "? Explain "odorous corn "oit." What kind of weathercocks "rattled iond sitng"? Is there any subtle allusion to the characters of the story in 1. 100, athd to the plot in 1. 102? What hemering phon the story have such details as "Imorsting with hay"? Ment inl whers of these details. Point out the picturesque twoword phrises in II. go-102. Explain "stmny farm," "seemed a part of the music." " mighty math." What smith is alluded to in "the birth of time"? What characteristic of the Acadiaths is shown in this estimate of a blacksmith? What hint of character in the use of Christion names in ordinary speech?

What three or four incidents or situations are taken an the basin of the description of the youthful companionship of Esangeline and Gabriel? Enumerate the details in each? How does this passage affect the reader $(1 ; 9-139)$ ? What purpose does it serve in relation to the later development of the story?

Examine II, $130-5$ for imitative effects. Point out the exceeding usefulness of the words "thus " (1qu), and" now " $(1+3)$. In what way could a young farmer be "valiant" in bis occupation? Explatin "face of the morning." How does it "ripen thought into action?" How can this latter phrase apply to Gabriel? What
does "glatdened the varth with its light" mean in relation $\mathbb{N}$ Gabriel? Fexplain "heart of a woman" (compare $16.16,1 \%$. Has the action of the story begton in Siection s? In the soction Clicfly interenting for its character sketches, or story, or incies of leatuiful pietnres? 'Tell in a gemeral way what the poet hat. aceomplished for the reaker in this section.

## sbition if

Show the progression in detiniteness of " mow " ( 14.3 ), " Bow "
 tioll of the edrent of (1) anthonn in general, (2) the paticular atlumn of the story, (3) Indian summer. Arrange the puint $(f)$ in separate groups. Explain "retreating sun" and " signl of the Scorpion enters." Is "sailed" more aplicable to small or to large birds? What species of birls frequent "bays" and "shores. lixplain "leaden," "hoarded." What use might have been made later on of the two-fold prediction concerning the winter? I, ally use made of it? Is this usual? Explain "dreamy light." What effect of magic is implied in "magical light"? How is the ocean regarded in "restless heart"? (Compare the prelude and Break, Break, Break.) Which trees have russet leaves in Inalian summer, which scarlet, which yellow? Would a doscription of Indian summer be satisfactory without a reference to the nildness of the temperature? Is there such a referellic. here? Is the comparison in 1.170 natural, or in keeping with the goneral style of the poem? Melodious words abound in this description of Indian summer-why? Point them out and analyze them into their melodious elements.

When in the reign of rest and affection? Describe the outdoor sights and sounds of the evening at Evangeline's home, noting all the animals mentioned, with their actions and qualiities. Why is Evangeline's heifer represented as leading the herd? Do heifers generally lead herds? Explain "Saddles" and "Valves." Point out adjectives that are fspecially picturesque or otherwise fitting. Point out a little touch of humour in the description, also a well-marked case of imitative harmony. What is the emotional effect of this description? What bearing has this on the story?

Briefly describe the scene indoors prior to the entrance of Babil. What feeling pervaden the soene? What two phrases give a jarring undertone? Why may this have been introduced?

What himt of character or wher interest in "pewter plates redered the flame." "chose at her fither's side," "the wht mint sang" and "Exangeline spiming thax"? Why dial the shadows (a) mere, and (b) vanish? What sound-values i. ":nenotonous," " me:asured motion" and " chock clicked

In the deseription and narmation of See (... !! at what, wint does the poet leave the general and come . . 1ha partic.atin; that in, where does the action of the story definit ! $\cdot=$ e? rit? Ana apart from the prelude, where do we get the lirst definite indicution of the tragical nature of the story?

Outline the conversation prior to the entry of the motary. What trate of character are manifested in this conversation ( 1 ) in benedict, (2) in Basil? If all the Acadians had been like bonedict and Evangeline would there have been an expatriation? What of Basil in this regard? What progress hats the poot mitde in this section in developing the story ( 1 ) of the Acadians in gen(ral, and (z) of Exangeline in particular?

## SFOTTION III

Describe the notary in dpparance and character. Does the poet imply that the notary hat been matathful to the Fromeh because he spoke well of the English? "Warier" in what respect? Why? Explatin definitely "patient," "simple," "childlike." How did the notary's patience and simplicity show itself now? Compare with Benedict here. Is such simplicity a defect because the outcome proved both of them wrong in their judgment?

Does the story of the notary prove his assertion? Tell cxactly where it fails in regind to (1) the people of the ancient city in general, and (2) the girl in particular. Did Basil doubt the occurrence of the incident? Why, then, was he not convinced? Why wats the notary consoled by the story? Explain the use of the scales and the sword in the representation of justice. What is the purpose of latws? How does corruption manifest itself ( 1 ) in the making of laws, and ( 2 ) in the administering of them? What evils are represented by the poet as springing from corruption in gowernment? Wias Basil, inathility to show the
 educ:ation?

What hint of character in "famed for its strength," (1. 3.32) "three times the old man's fee"? Does "threw" (1.3.38) indicate
discourtesy? What then? Whit was perhaps the sulyeet of the musing of each of the four? Why did Evangelite bring oitt the draught-board? Point out the elements of beanty in $11.3+8$-52. Wherein lies the pathos of this passage? What hint of plot, character or mood in " lingered long" (356), "soumdless step," "shining face," "simple," "carefully folded"? Explain "swelled" and "obeyed its power." What hint in "a fecling of sadness"? "What is perhaps foreshadowed in "she saw . . . . cloud "?

Outline the course of the poet's progress in this section in the development of his two-fold story (i) as to the expulsion of the Acadians, and (2) as to the romance of Evangeline and Ciabriel.

## SECTION IV

What is the central fact of this section? What feeling does this arouse in us (1) for the Acadians, and (2) towards the English? Speaking generally, how has Longfellow told lis story so as to evoke these feelings here? Coming to particulars, what qualities of the Acadians in general, and of Evangeline in particular, and what actions, conditions and circumstances hate aroused our interest and almiration, and so prepared us for sympathy and indignation? What descriptions of times and places have also contributed towards the reant?

Is it probable that there is any authentic record of the condition of the weather on the day of the proclamation? Why did L.ongfellow choose to describe it as pleasant? Account for "cheerful" (395. Remember the time of year). Enquire carefully what simplicity of character means, and then explain why the conduct of the villagers $(396-8)$ is fitly attributed thereto. Does $1.39^{8} \mathrm{imply}$ community of property or merely abounding hospitality? Explain " more abundant " and "blessed the cup." How could the orchard be odorous after the trees hatd been stripped of their apples? What effect is produced by uniting "hearts" and "waistcoats"? Show the remarkable massing of imitative values in $1 .+15$. What purpose is served hy $+18,419$ ? Show the value of "so" as all element in narrative vocabulary. What is indicated by "In!"? Examine for sound-values " summons sonorous" and "dissonant clangour." What hint in "hung garlands on the headstones" ?

What evidence is there that the people as a whole did not anticipate harm? Why did the commander hold aluft the com-
nisuion: Wias George 11 . responsible for the order of expatriation: To what circumstances dees the commander vefer in "chment and kind"? To what in "how hate you answered"? Wian it right to punish the whole community for the misherels of a fiew? ioes a military commander have to obey an unjust order? Whit can he do? Would the eivilised worl :o-day think more or less of the commander if he had refused to oboy? "Other lands" why the plural? What implied accusation in "faithful snbjects" and "peaceable people"? Point out the details of the picture in ll. 4+2-6. Are they all needed for the comparison? Why are the others uned? Give the significance of "So" ( $+7 \boldsymbol{\text { o }}$ ) in at least two notional adverbs. "Sorrow and anger" in the same persons? Name one who was angry and two who were sormowful. What ecelesiastical teaching restratined the Acadians from taking the oath? What indication of character in "awod into silence"? Define "madness." How had the priest taught them "in deed to love one another"? Why was the evening service especially fervent? How was the fervour rewarded? Explain chearly "their souls . . . . prayer." What evidence of Evangeline's superior character in 11. 487-9? Give the details of the picture in $11.489-98$. Wherein lies the pathos of the situation? What was the "fragrance"? Why is it "celestial"? Give the meaning and application of each term in 1.501 . What contrasting circumstance gives impressiveness to "sweetly " $(506)$ ? Why the inverted order in the line? Why were the prisoners so silent? Why did not Gitbriel answer"? Why are the "graves of the dead" referred to? W"hat contrast suggested in 11.516 , $51 \%$ ? What quality of character shown in 1.523 ?

## SECTIUN V

Give the details of the picture in 11. 526-32. Which two are especially pathetic? Show how "strength" applies to the situation in 1. 549 , and "strong" in 1. 554. In what sonse is the assertion in I1. 559, 560 to be taken? Why did Evangeline smite (1. 564 )? "Wurds of endearment "-what words, for inblate? "Official reports declare that great care was taken not to separate families in this expatriation." Does this prove that families wore not separated?

What are the elements of pathos in 11.587 -1)? What aspects of the bygone life of the village are indicated in $11.580,590$ ? Why are " driftwood," "wrecks" and "tempest" details of value
here? Show the artistic skill in the expression "shapes of gloom and sorrowfulface." Distinguish "consoling "and "cheering." What language may the priest have used (1) in consoling, ( 2 ) in Dessing, and (3) in cheering? Show the point of resemblance in the comparison in II. 599-601. Compare 11. 599-60, with 11. 563566 and show what is indicated. Fexpress in other words "his heart was full." What particular scene may the poet have had in mind in 1. 608? Do II. 610, 611 suggest hopefulness or hopelemulens? Describe in detail the scene on the shore in the evening hefore the outbreak of the fire.

Why does the poet begin the new paragraph with "Suddenly"? Describe in detail the fire and the accompanying circumstances. What was the nature of these encampinents? What "internal evidence " of the approximate date (roughly estimated) of the composition of this porm in $11.630-\neq$ ? What trait of the villagers' character is indicated in $11.6 \not+6,6+7$ ? In what two particulars did the afflictions of Evangeline surpass those of her neighbours? Meaning of "happier" $\left(6_{52}\right)$ and "piously" $\left(6_{5 t}\right)$ ? Point out the poetic qualities in both the thought and the expression of II. 659,660 . (Do not overlook the innitative or representative sound-values.) Show the two-fold sound-value of "heaving" and "hurrying." What explanation can you offer of Longfellow's exceptional skill in describing the sounds of the sea-shore?

Rrietly review Part I., showing especially (1) how the poet f. arouses our interest in the Acadians, and especially in Ev ngeline, and (2) how he intensifies that interest, and finally appeals to our deepest sympathies for them and for her. Mention also the most picturesque descriptions and specify some of their points of excellence. Characterise the emotional tone of these dencriptions, and show the relation of that tone to the total effect of the story.

## l'art the Skconil

## SFCTION 1

Would any reader be satisfied to have the story end with Part 1? What would he want to kuw further (1) of Evangeline and (2) of the other Acadians? Whith of these two is he most interented in? Why? Which of the others is he most interested in? Why? What other individuals also interest him? Why? Does l.ongfellow in l'art II. intensify the interest in the case of any one of the Acadians? How? Does Longfellow satisfy in

Golle form all these interests? Wonld the story hatse been more or hes interenting if Evangeline had found her honband sooner, and they hat beet described as growing old logether? Why? Would she herbelf have been more or less interesting? Why? Which ewent does longfellow prepare us for in describing ler character?

Justify the term "nation." Was the exile without an end for all of the dcadians? Was it, in the poet's time, without a paralh.l? Hats it had any parallels since? Compare it as to canse, node of accomplishment and outcome with the exile of (1) the lilgrim Fathers, (2) the U. E. Loyalists. (3) the liussian Mennonites and Doukhobors, and ( 4 ) the Boers. Was the scattering of Acadians intentional or aceidental? What in the Acadiatn eharacter accounted for their wandering, and in particular to the mouth of the Mississippi? What were they despairing of $(6-8)$ ? What particular do these general statements lead up to? Dues ' .ongficllow mean (684) that life is a desert for everyone, or even for Evangeline always in the future? (See 1274, 1275) What then does he mean? Show in detatil the beauty and pathos of $11.6895-9)^{2}$. Justify "thirst of spirit" as applied here. Explain "inarticulate whisper" and " airy hand." What quality does Examgeline display in $11.714,715$ ? What is the pathway? llow does affection illumine it? What things are made clear by affection? Express in plain language the substance of 11. 720-2. Would these lines express the moral of the poem as at whole? find at similar doctrine in the opening stanzas of Tennyson's In Memoriam. Could Evangeline's "work of affection" have bern accomplished if she had not found Gabriel in the end? (See i1. $1270-87$.) Was she, or was slie not disobeying the priest's counsel when she gave up the search for Gabriel? What, precisely, is the nature of the strength acquired through " sorrow and silence," i.e., how does it manifest itself? Justify "godlike." "Purified" of what? What experience is referred to in 1.729 ? What does "despair not" lead the reader to expect? Is the expectation fulfilica? What artistic purpose is served in this story by frequently raising expectations which are not fulfilled? Will this give the realer a taste of Evangeline's experience? Discuss the fitness of "lat me essay, O Muse!"

What different and striking pictures are included in section I? Through what stages is the plot advanced?

## SEC「いいN 11

Criticise＂golden stream．＂Explain＂raft．＂What wat Iht ＂common beliel＂？＂By hope or by hataray＂－distingninh． Histinguish＂kith＂from＂kin＂Criticise＂network of steel＂ （768）．Does＂towering＂madity＂bough＂or＂cypros＂？ Criticise＂demoniac latughter．＂Explatin＂glanced，＂＂arilies＂ and＂broken＂How＂dreamlike＂？W＇uhl the froomy strangeness of the seene taken atong with their previs．s experi－ ence account for the sathess of the tratedlers？Explatil ＂strange＂（1．78o）．What is the effect on the reater of ＂strange forebodings of ill＂？Were the ene forelodinge justilied in the later experience of all the travellers or ally of then？ Explain＂cannot be compassed．＂What is fate compared to in 783 ？laok up the probable Soriptural somrce of the metaplow Rev．G，S．Does＂sustained＂imply that livangethe hath had foreboding？Is＂phantom＂significant of the outcome？（1）
 of uncertainty？＂Stirred＂（1．7ツ5），fact or fancy？Show the pecutiar fitness of＂multitudinous＂and＂reverberant．＂［cion－ pare＂congregation＂（1．659）］．Are polysythables common in poetry？For what purposes are they effectively used？Explatu the Sirtiptural allusion in＂dawn of at opening heaven．＂How does it apply to Evangeline＇s case？
llow do you explain＂away＂in connection witl：earer＂？ Is＂wating＂（ $\mathbf{S 3}_{34}$ ）to be taken literally？Wonk！that be comsis－ tent with＂resthess＂？How would the literal interpretation of ＂watiting＂affect our opinion of Gabriel？How would it affect our interest in the story？Contrast Gabriel＇s purpose in litie， after giving up hope（ 1.835 ），with that of Evangeline in simitar circumstances（Section $\mathrm{V}^{\circ}$ ．）．Did Gabriel attain his end in the ＂Western widds＂？Why＂angel＂（8，0）？Refer to cases where angels are said to have awakened persons for some benefit or advantage to them．In the light of previous or subse－ quent events，both immediate and remote，show the full pathos of the incident $(8,66+1)$ ．Was it merely a poetic imagining to attribute to Evangeline a consciousness of Gabriel＇s nearness？ Does science recognise＂telopathy＂？Docs the language of the priest $(852-4)$ imply belief in such a doctrine？What is meant by trusting to one＇s heart？Is it always safe？Is it ever sate？ Did the priest probably mean that reason conkl ever be entirely ignored？Is＂the world＂a sale connsellor as to what are and
what are not "illusions"? How are the ide:ih of martyrs commonly regarded by the people of their time? How dit the world formerly regard any striking mew scientific theories?

Explain "melted together." What was the " second sky"? Where were the "edges of siiver"? "Dripping oars"-what hint of mood hore? Explain "magic spell." What four phrases indicate the ecstatic quality of the mockingbird's song? What part of their usual meaning must be omitted from the de riptive words as used here? What qualitios of the bird's wo. are noted in "floods" and "crystal"? Is "rattling" in keeping with the general tone of the description? What feelings are implied in "emotion" $\left(88_{3}\right)$ ? Give in detail the pretic elements in the whole passage ( $46 \neq-382$ ).

Through what stages is the plot advanced in this section?

## SECTION HI

Why is the moss called "Spanish"? (Compare "Spanish main.") Explain mystic as applied to the mivtletoe. Doos "numberless" (9t6) dencribe the herds or the cattle? [Compare "towering" ( 769 ) ]. Explain "moody" and "tried" ( $0+6$ ), "uncertain," "tedious," What would the men saty to Calmitl? Parallel this in the story. Would a man like Basil probably speak of the Fates? Is "prison" now applicathe? Vet might Basil have thed the word? What indications of Acadian character in $11.959-0(5) 5$ ? In what special feature was the life of Michael like that of the Olympian gods? Criticise "hungry winter congeals." Explain "wrathful cloud." Name the for:a of expression. What kind of fever is reterred to? Show the touches of humour in Basil's description (986-1006!. What chararteristics of the Basil of the olden days appear in 11. 911-1020? What dos the scene in $1015-1020$ bring to mind? What poetic purpose here?

What memories first rose in Fvangeline's mind? (Note "entranced.") What followed these? What circinnst:mees are hinted at in "the sound of the sea"? Account for the use of the comparison in 1. tozo. Explain "fragrance," "magical," "inandate." Were the longings entirely indefinathe? In what sense are the stars "the thoughts of God"? What attributes of Deity do they represent? Explain the aliasion in "worbhip," What is it here that the poet calls a temple? Why? Explainthe allusion in 11. $1043,10+4$ both as to its source and to its applica-
tion in the case of a comet's apperanats. What condition of mind or feeling is shown in "soul . . . Wandered alone ? Explatin the allusion in "oracular caverns of darkness." Why are the caverns represonted as among oaks? Why does the poet raise the hopes of the reader here to disappoint them later? Can it be justified on the ground of "realism"?

What is meant by "shi ing feet" ( 1060 ), "tears," "anvinted," "tiesses,"" baln," "vases of crystal"? Explain "fasting and famine," "flight," "blast of fite." In what respect did Ciabriel resemble a deat leaf?

Through what stages is the plot advanced ia this section?

## SFOTION IV

Has the passage $(107 S-1088)$ any direct relation to the story? Did the Acadians visit this region? How is the passatge made to connect with the story? Has the passage special poetic merit in itsclf? Why was it introfluced? (Compare "Sardinia's snowy mountain tops" in relation to the story in "Horatitus.") What is the effect on the imagination of the Indian names? Would this effect be stronger or weaker when the poem was written? Why?

Locate the "desert land" on a map. What made the mountain summit, luminous? Would the term "torrent" be applicable to the entire course of prairie streams? Where, then? Name in detail the elements that enter into the composition of the picture of the prairies. To which of these do the epithets "wondrous and beatutiful" apply? Compare Longfellow's description with Bryant's opening passage in The Proiries. Which has most life and action? Which is more interesting? Why? What part of Longfellow's description is no longer applicable? Point out all the striking two-word phrases in the passage (1089-1105). Show the fitness of the adjectives. Does lougfellow make enough of the vastness of the prairie spaces? In what striking phrase does he refer to this feature? Are "blast and blight" adoguate terms to describe the effect of prairie fires? How were Ishmat's children characterined? In the light of the experience of Canadians is the term "savage marauders" quite fair to the Indians? Is "protecting hand" quite satisfactory in view of what precedes it? Compare longfellow's optimistic attitude lere with Evangeline's in ll. 520, 52 2.

What emotional effect in "only embers and ashes"? What forchathowing of the result of the search in 11. 11t, 115?

What e ecial value has "-ilenty" (1116)? How does the intwhactio, of th: Shawne woman inerease the interent of the pown? Is she hervidf interesting in her qualities, actions and experiencen? Are any pleasing qualities of Evangeline brought out in the intercourse of the two women? How do the Shawnee's aturios affert the ratater in relation to the main phot? Compare the thase of $15^{5-63}$ with that of $1057, \mathrm{roj}^{8}$ 8. Does "It was no rarthly far" "imply a belief by the poet in supernatural influences? (6)ompare 85з-5.) Explain "secret emotion." What trait of Lomplelluw's chatactur appears in the tone of his description of the Jomit Father? Where previounly did he display it? Was it the berndietion only or the whole service that was like seed? How "an it likesecd? Was the priest's solemnity ( 1103 ) merely his untal mood, or did it show sympathy?

What effect is gained by the repetitions and long vowels in 1207 and the detatis of time in 1208 ? In what month does the maize spring and in what month is it husked? Is there any poceial fitness in the mode of indicating periods of the gear in this patsatge and in 11. 1228, 1220 ? How were the months marked by the Indians? How fir is "chosters" applicable? Observe the differesce in the character attributed to the crows from that attributed to the syuirrels. Is there any justification for this in fact? What feature of the crow's appearance and of his style of walking may have led to the distinction? What quality and degree are indicattd by "golden" (1212) in its general metaphorical use? What socoral qualitios are included here? Which especially does "golden" describe? What seems to have been the ultimate purpose of the mention of the maize? Why does the priest call attention to the vigour of the compass plant? In what respects does the priest consider human life to resemble a desert? Is the comparison just? Would it seem just to Evangseline? Would it ahways have seemed just? Didit always hereafter seem so? How far then is the metaphor applicable? What are "the blossoms of passion"? Are all strong and pleacmable feelings "deadly"? Is Longfellow giving his own vicws here or those of a religious ascetic? Did Father Felician hold stheh views of human feelings? Would Evangeline underntand the allmion to "asphodel fuwers" and "nepenthe"? Was it, then, or was it not, a slip of the poet to represent the
priest as making the allusion? Wial liathor Felician make -lansical athnsioun?

What eflice is atmed at ( $1227-9$ ) in giving the lapse of time in dotail? Is there ang special merit in Longfillow ehoice of details to chatateterine the atsent of yring? Slow the ant in 1231. Where had the guides bern? Why wat Fivangeline fatrwell sate What wore some of the proth of suth a jourme? Why is it memioned thatt the journey wats periloms? What rambinn dores the exdamation point indicate in 1. 1-3*?

What is the chatator of the detatis summed up in " This" :" Should we suppose from what we know of her charaterer that Frangeline spont the time moping illy either in the Jownit Minsion, the Moravian Mission, or littor in the camps, town or cities? Ifow would it affect one eatimate of her if she hat dome wo? What may we suppose she did in the catmp? To what war dowes Iompfellow prohably allude? "Like a phantom"explatin. Why are "Fair" and "Fouled" pht at the hespming of the lines? How does the alliteration affect the dencription of the contratst? Catn you reconcile $11.124^{8}$ and 127, ?

Through what st:ares is the plot adsanced in this seetion?:

## SECTINN V

Why is Penn called an apostle? Derive the name Pennsylvania. Explain "children of Penn" and "fricully struets." What name do the Quakers give themselses? What views and customs of the Quakers would attract the Acadians to them? 1) it probable that the Ponsylvanians approved of the expatriaion of the Acatians? How did Evangeline come to fall in with these people in the first place? What maty we infer of their treatment of her then? Why? Commont on the form and aptness of the simile "as leaves to light." Fxplain "mists." What procisely does the poet mean by speaking of the world as "allillumined with love'? (For Lomgfellow's own attitude in calamity see "Resignation.") What kind of experience and present stat". areimplied in "climbed"? Dull. 1276 -S describe a common result of bereavement? Explain clearly $11.1279,: 2$ So. What light do $11.1282,1283$ throw on Evangeline's mode oflife during the years of the search? What criticism of that life might otherwise have been mate? Explain "diffused," "mffered no waste," and "aroma." (With the last compare I. ro3t.) What exactly is meant by "Thns". What hint as to conditions of life in "roofs" and
"crowded lanes"? What hint of character in " night after nigltt"? Distinguioh "dintren" from "sorrow." Tい what four clanses, then, did Evangeline ministor? Wias this at least one form of the service referred to in 1.1287 ? Qwote definite authority for answer.

Does l.ongfellow himself believe that the pestilence was presaged by the pigeons? How does the incoming tide affect (1) the movement of the current of a stram, and (2) the quality of its water? Apply the metaphor in the two particulars. Do "Hooded life" and "overflowing its natural margin " refer to the effect of the pestilence on an individuat or on the community? Why did Evangeline seem like a saint or angel to the patients? (Read Lowell's All Saints) Why did Evangeline's actions catl to mind the "eity celestial"? (See Rev. 21, 2-4 and 23.)

What hint as to the progress of the plot in the particularising word "a" in I. 1320 and in the presentiment in 1. 1330? What is the effect of the intermingling of the sights and sounds of beauty (11. $1322-8$ ) with the pathetie details of the dencription? What hint of the chatrater of the poet himself in " Death the consoler"? What does "strangers" prepare nis for?

Show the artistic fitness of beginning the next paragraph with "Suddenly." What did Evangeline fear? Why did she wonder? Point out the six or seven details by which the poet shows her anguish. How is this passage $\left(13+3^{-8}\right)$ to he reconciled with 11 . 1329-31? What partial explanation in 11. 1276-81? What particular fact explained in 11 . $135^{1}$, $135^{2}$ ? Criticise the simile in 11. 1355, 1356. What words give impressiveness in II. 1357-60? What are the elements of beaty and pathos in II. $1360-75$ ? Show the fitness of the simile in 1.1375 .

Why should Evangeline feel thankful ( 1380 )? What permanent spirit or disposition is shown? How is the thankfulness now to be reconciled with the "terrible anguish" that just shortly preceded it?

What is the source of the pathos in $11.1381,1382$ ? What additional pathos in II. 1383,1384 . What is the effect of the repetition and parallelisms in $1386-9$ ? Which of these lines hate more direct reference to the general population of the city than to Evangeline and Gabriel? Which refer directly to the two lovers? Do you know of any reason why "throbbing hearts" and "weary feet" should have been put at the beginning and end of the series? Wherein lies the pathos of 1390, 1391? What
peceial forgose is served by describing the Atlantic as " mournful and misty"? How is the mournfulness manfented? Account for "linger." Point out the poetic values in the last two linen.

## GENERAL

Ouline the course of the story, stage by stage, and section by section, throughout the poom. Do you find the main intorest in the plot, or in the character delineation, or in the scencpainting? How doyou account for the great number of scriptural allusions? What historical works were the sourees of the poen? What new light has historic investigation thrown upen the story of the Acadians since "Evangeline" was written? Dex-s this fully justify the deportation of the Acadians? Does it lessen the pathos of the story of Evangeline? Should it lower our estimation of the poem as a poem? Why? Is it the specio. 1 function of the poet to give definite information, or to brosden and doppen and refine the feelings? Has Longfollow done the litter in Evangeline? By what various means has he done so? What qualities of the poem have made it universally popular?

## GENERAL QUESTIONS

1. From the poems "Three Years She Grew " and "She was a Phantom of Delight," deduce Wordsworth's ideas on the cducation of women.
2. Mention some of Wordsworth's poems to birds. Do these poems show an accurate observation of nature or otherwise? Guote extracts to support your judgment. Are his images in there poems appropriate and accurate?
3. What influences chiefly moulded Wordsworth's youth and nature? How did the French Revolution affeet him, and what pooms were tinged with its influence?
4. Discuss the use of the moral and didactic in Wordsworth.
5. What part does Dorothy Wordsworth hold in the poet's life and work?
6. What change did Coleridge help to effect in the poet's mind and work?
7. Write a note on Wordsworth's poctical firms.
8. Give an historical sketch of the ballad, and assign to Wordsworth the position you think he merits in this form of poetry.

9．What poets towk a lewdin：part in the pootical reanen to
 Finglish literature towntrals the end it the eighteronth century and the begriming of the nine＋e－nth．

10．What porta inflaticiel Wordswarth＇s form？Wha were his elisciplen？

11．What wits IVorelsworth＇s entimate of the ultimate fee ling uf the world tow：mals his portry，and in low momeh wis lis juslyment justitial？
 rollic：ition of Wiorlullorth．
 ．und delinets．

15．Tratce the pharreation af thanght in the porme ．She wat at Platntom of Delight．＂listimate the skill shown in this progeression．

16．Wincoss Wiordiworth＇s use of the figures of speed Pspecially simile athd motaphor－and illustrate your allswer le， references to his proms inchaded in this volnome．

17．Did Wardsworth write purily descriptive poetry？What was his idea in regrad to such foretry？

18．Make a comparison of Shalley＇s and Wardsworthis رいいいs，＂To a Skyliurli

19．Comprare it detatil Wirdiworth＇and Hurns＇porma． ＂Ta a Dilisy．＂

20．What lesson doces Wordswarth draw from the colandine？
21．What circmmatime＂of langrallow life hate most mbluence upon lis poetry？

22．What different elisses of poetry did Lansplollow writa？ In what kind of portry did he exes！？Give precise reatsoms alld quatittions in your answer．

23．Complare Wiodsworth and longfellow（1）in their attitude luwards humanity，（z）in thoir attinde towibls nature．

24．Does Longliellow dencrve to he called a great national puet？Mention its miny puems ats you citll thitt are based on Allerrican themes．

25．Estimate ten grood qualities and ten defects in Long． tellow＇s puetry．

26．Mention other Ameria：an poets．stating what you know of their work．
27. 1) your think that tongfollow in the most igpically Inurric:all port?
28. Discost Longtellovis uno of simile and metaplior, draw. ing your exallying from the pormins youltive read.
29. Qinte extratcts to illustrite Longfellow's descriptive puwer. Discuss your quotations.
30. Longfellow has been called the poel of the night and of the sea. Juntify this criticism from the poens you have read.
31. From what principal sources are Longfellow's figuris derived?
32. Discuss the moralising and dhlactic elements in Longfellow's poetry. How do thene affect the value of his poetry?
33. Estimate the influence of the Bible in Longfellow's work.
34. Entimate the inflence of foreign literatures in his work.
35. Does Lougfellow make an excessive display of scholarhip?
36. I. ongfollow his heen called the pioneer of culture in America. Justify this statement.
37. Write a note on Longfellow's metres and stanzaic forms.
38. Discuss Longfellow's treatment of character in (i) His men, (2) His women.
34. Discuss Longfellow's treatment of the supernatural.

4o. Is l.ongfellow in sympithy with the great intellectlial and social movements of his time?

SELECTED POEMS FOR SIGHT READING

## SELECTED POEMS FOR SIGHT READING

## TO DAFFODILS

Fair Daffodils, we weep to sce
You haste away so soon;
As get the early-risings san
Has not attained his noon.
Stay, stay,
Until the hasting day
Ilas run
But to the even-song;
And, having prayed together, we
Will go with you along.
We have short time to stay, as you;
We have as short a spring;
As quick a growth to meet decay,
As you, or anything.
We die
As your hours do, and dry
Away,
like to the summer's rain;
Or as the pearls of morningr's dew,
Ne'er to be found argin.
Robert Herrick, 1.591-10うt.

## THE SIMPLON PASS

-Brook and road
Were fellow-travellers in this gloomy Pass, And with them did we journey several hours At a slow step. The immeasurable height

Of woods decaying, never to be decayed, The stationary blasts of waterfalls, And in the narrow rent, at every turn, IVinds thwarting winds bewildered and forlorn, The torrents shooting from the clear blue sky,
'The rocks that muttered close upon our ears,
Black, drizaling crags that spake by the wayside
As if a voice were in them, the sick sight
And giddy prospect of the raving stream,
The unfettered clouds and region of the heavens,
Tumult and peace, the darkness and the light-
Were all like workings of one mind, the features
Of the same face, binssoms upon one tree, Characters of the great Apocalypse, The types and symbols of Eternity, Of first, and last, and midst, and without end. William Wordsworth, 1770-1850.

## THE BATTLE OF BIENHEIM

It was a summer evening;
Old Kaspar's work was done, And he before his cottage door

Was sitting in the smin;
And by him sported on the green
His little grandchild Wilhelmine.
She saw her brother Peterkin
Roll something large and round,
Which he beside the rivulet,
In playing there, had found:
He came to ask what he had found, That was so large and smooth and round.

Old Kaspar took it from the boy, Who stood expectant by;
And then the old man shook his head, And with a natural sigh,
"'Tis some poor fellow's skull," said he,
"Who fell in the great victory.
"I find them in the garden, For there's many here about; And often, when I go to plough, The ploughshare turns them out; For many thousand men," said he, "Were slain in that great victory."
"Now tell us what 'twas all about," Young Peterkin he cries;
And little Wilhelmine looks up With wonder-waiting eyes;
"Now tell us all about the war, And what they fought each other for."
"It was the English," Kaspar cried, " "Who put the French to rout;
But what they fought each other for, I could not well make out;
But everybody said," quoth he,
"That 'twas a famous victory.
"My father lived at Blenheim then, Yon little stream hard by;
They burnt his dwelling to the ground, And he was forced to fly;
So with his wife and child he fled, Nor had he where to rest his head.
"With fire and sworl the comntry round Wats wasted far and wide, And many a childing mother then, And new-horn baby died;
But things like that, you know, must be At every famous victory.
"They say it wats at shocking sisht After the field was won;
For many thonsand bedies here
Lay rotting in the sum:
Hut thinrs like that, you know, must he After a famous victory.
"Great praise the Duke of Marlhorough won, Alal our grood Prince Eusene."
"Why, 'twats a very wicked thins!" Said little Wilhelmine.
"Nily, naty, my little grirl," quoth he;
so "It was a famous victory:
"And everyhody praised the Duke. Who this great fisht dis win,"
"But what grood came of it at last?" Quoth little Peterkin.
"Why, that I cannot tell," said he;
"But 'twas a famous victory."
-Robert Southey, 177t-18+3.

## I.ORD ULLIN'S DAUGHTER

A chieftain, to the Highlands bound, Cries, "Boatman, do not tarry!
And I'll grive thee a silver pound, To row us o'er the ferry."--
"Now who be ye, would cross Lochgyle, This dark and stormy water?"
"Oh, F'm the chief of Llva's isle, And this Lord Ullin's daughter, -
"And fast before her father's men Three days we've fled together, For should he find us in the glen, Aly blood would stain the heather.
"Ilis horsemen hard behind us ride; Should they our steps discover, Then who wil. cheer my bonny bride When they have slain her luver?"

Out spoke the hardy Highland wight, "I'll go, my chief-l'm ready-
It is not for your silver bright; But for your winsome lady:

And by my word! the bonny bird In danger shall not tarry:
So though the waves are raging white, I'll row you o'er the ferry."

By this the storm grew loud apace, The water-wraith was shrieking; Aud :n the scowl of heaven each face Grew dark as they were speaking.

But still as wilder blew the wind, And as the night grew drearer, Adown the glen rode armed men, Their trampling sounded nearer.
"O haste thee, haste!" the lady cries, "Though tempests round us gather;
I'll meet the raging of the skies, But not an angry father."

The boat has left a stormy land, A storiny sea before her,-
When, oh! too strong for human hand, The tempest grathered o'er her.

And still they row'd amidst the roar Of waters fast prevailing:
Lord Ullin reach'd that fatal shore, His wrath was changed to wailing.

For sore dismay'd, through storm and shade, His child he did discover:-
One lovely hand she stretch'd for aid, And one was round her lover.
"Come back! come back!" he cried in grief,
so "Across this storny water:
And I'll forgive your Highland chief, My daughter!-oh, my daughter!"-
"I was vain:-the loud waves lash'd the shore Return or aid preventing:-
The waters wild went o'er his child, And he was left lamenting. Thomas Campbell, 1ヶัテ-1844.

## ON FIRST LOOKING INTO CHAPMAN'S HOMER

Much have I travelld in the realms of gold, And many goodly states and kingrdoms seen; Round many western istands have I been

Which bards in fealty to Apollo hold.
Oft of one wide expanse had I been told
That deep-brow'd Homer ruled as his demesne:
Yet did I never breathe its pure serene
Till I heard Chapman speak out loud and bold:
Then felt I like some watcher of the skies
When a new planet swims into his ken;
Or like stout Cortez when with eagle eyes
He stared at the Pacific-and all his men
Look'd at each other with a wild surmise-
Silent, upon a peak in Darien.
John Keats, 1795-1821.

## SILENCE

There is a silence where hath been no sound, There is a silence where no sound may be, In the cold grave-under the deep, deep sea, Or in wide desert where no life is found, Which hath been mute, and still must sleep profound;
No voice is hush'd-no life treads silently, But clouds and cloudy shadows wander free, That never spoke, over the idle ground: Bit in green ruins, in the desolite walls Of antique palaces, where Man hath been, Though the dun fox, or wild hyena, calls, And owls, that flit continually between, Shriek to the eeho, and the low winds moan, There the true Silence is, self-conscious and alone. -Thomas Hood, 1799-1845.

## THE BALIAI) OF CARMILHAN

I.

At Stralsund, by the Baltic Sea, W'ithin the sathdy bar, At sumset of a summer's day, Ready for saa, at athehor lay The good ship V'aldemar.

The stmbermes datmed mpon the wates, And played along her side;
And thronerh the cahin widows streamed
In ripples of arolden lisht, that seemed The ripple of the tide.

There sat the captain with his friends, Old skippers brown athd hate, Whe -moked and grombled o'er their grog.
And talked of icehers athd of fog,
Of calm and storm and giale.

And one wits spiming a salor's yarn About Klabotermatn,
The Fiobolal of the se:t; a spright
lovisible to mortal sight, Who orer the riggingr rith.

Sometimes he hammered in the hold, Sometimes upon the mast,
Sometimes alcoan, sometimes alaft, Or at the hows he samg and haghed, And made all tight and fatst.

He helped the sailors at their work, And toiled with jovial din;
He helped them hoist and reef the sails,
He helped them stow the cinsk and bales,
And heave the anchor in.
But woe anto the late huts,
The iders of the crew;
Them to torment was his delight,
And worry them by diy and night, And pinch them black and blue.

And woe to him whose mortal eyes Klaboterman behold,
It is a certain sign of death!
The cabin-boy here held his breath, He felt his blood run cold.

## II.

The jolly skipper paused awhile, And then again began.
"There is a Spectre Ship," quoth he,
"A ship of the Dead that sails the sea, And is called the Carmilhan.
" A ghostly ship, with a ghostly crew, In tempest she appears;
And before the gale, or against the gale,
She sails without a rag of sail,
Without a helmsman steers.
-. She haunts the Atlantic north and south, But mostly the mid-sea,
Where three great rocks rise bleak and bare Like furnace chimaeys in the air, And are called the Chimneys Three.
" And ill betide the llekless - hin
That meets the ( milhan; Over her decks the vas will lap, She must go dow into the at p. (x) And perish mouse and in m.

The captain of the Valdemar
l, awed hotel with met? ha a
"1 han ld like (1, we th: hip. id
"I shouklike he fin d" -e Cl eve 11 -er
That are marked dos in the barr

- I have sailed right over ie spot he
"With a good asti" h. .e bone
When the sea val . It in was
You can follow ${ }^{3}$, ire the the sere. And never: ck c ind."

And hen the swore a deal fol ..
He sworn. . 1 the kingdoms three, That, show the it the ( $\because$ than, He wimble he win, :t the rall

Right in w eternity!
II his, "'ike passing I fro. min-bo at havre,
He ex at th hor to hear. int ill thgrecdyear. phone du ry word.

He vi mile con y lath.
But of .. bin ting mi
"Oh, it mut ht be like fie en." thought he,
-Those ar-off foreign lands to see, Ind untune seek and find!"

But in the fo'castle, when he heard The mariners blaspheme,
He thought of home, he thought of God, And his mother under the churchyard sod, And wished it were a dream

One friend on board that ship had he:
'Twas the Klabotermial.
Who saw the Bible in his chest, And made a sign upon his breast, All evil things to ban.
III.

The cabin windows have grown blank As eyeballs of the dead;
No more the glancing smbeams burn
On the gilt letters of the stern, But on the figure-head;
D) Vaidemar Victorious, Who looketh with disdain To see his image in the tide lismembered float from side to side, And reunite again.
it is the wind," those skippers said, "That swings the vessel so;
It is the wind; it freshens fast,
' $T$ is time to say farewell at last, 'T is time for us to gro."

They shook the captain by the himd, "Good luck! grood huck!" they cried:
Each face was like tite setting sum, As, broad and red, they one by one Went o'er the vescel's side.

The sun went down, the full moon rose Serene o'er field and flood,
Aud all the winding creeks and bays
And broad sea-meadows seemed ablaze, The sky was red as hood.

The south west wind blew fresll athe fair, As fair as wind could te;
Bonnd for Odessa, o'er the bar,
With all sail set, the Valdemar Went proudly out to sea.

The lovely moon climbs up the sky As one who walks in dreams;
A tower of marble in her light,
A wall of black, a wall of whil . The stately ressel seems.

Low down upon the sandy coast
The lights begin to burn;
And now, uplifted high in air,
They kindle with a fiercer glare,
And now drop far istern.
The dawn appears, the land is grone, The sea is all aromed;
Then on each hand low hills of satal Emerge and form another land; She steereth through the Sound.

Through Kattegat and Skager-rack
She flitteth like a ghost;
By day and night, by night and dity, She bounds, she flies upon her way

Along the English coast.

Cape Finisterre is drawing near, Ciape Finisterre is patst;
Into the open ocean stream
She floats, the vision of a dream lino beatiful to last.

Sinns rise and set, and rise, and yet There is no land in sight;
The liyuid plathets overhead
Burn brighter now the moon is dead, And longer stays the night.

い。
And now along the horizon's edge Mountains of cloud uprose, Black as with forests underneath, Above, their sharp and jagged teeth Were white as drifted snows.

Unseen behind them sank the sun, But flushed each snowy peak A little while with rosy lisht, That faded slowly from the sight As blushes from the cheek.

Black grew the sky,-all black, all black; The clouds were everywhere;
There was a feeling of suspense
In nature, a mystericus sense Of terror in the air.

And all on hoard the Valdemar Was still as still could be; Save when the dismal ship-bell tolled, As ever and anon she rolled, And lurched into the sea.

The captain up and down the deck
Went striding to and fro;
Now watched the compass at the wheel,
Now lifted up his hand to feel
Which way the wind might blow.
And now he looked up at the sails, And now upon the deep;
In every fibre of his frame
He felt the storm before it came, He had no thought of sleep.

Eight bells! ard suddenly abaft, With a great rush of rain, Making the ocean white with spume, In darkness like the day of doom, go On came the hurricane.

The lightning flashed from clond to cloud, And rent the sky in twe:
A jagged flame, a single jet
Of white fire, like a bayonet, That pierced the eyeballs through.

Then all around was dark again, And blacker than before;
But in that single flash of light
He had beheld a fearful sight, And thought of the oath he swore.

For right ahead lay the Ship of the Dead, The ghostly Catmith a!
Her masts were st., her yards were bare, And on her bowsprit, poised in air, Sat the Klaboterman.

Her crew of ghosts was all on deck Or clambering up the shrouds;
The boatswain's whistle, the captain's hail
Were like the piping of the $\underset{i}{ }$ alle, And thunder in the clouds.

And close behind the Carmilhan
There rose up '. $n$ the sea, As from a found . . ed ship of stone, Three bare and splintered masts alone: They were the Chimneys Three.

And onswrd dashed the Valdemar And laped into the dark;
A denser mist, a colder blast,
A little shudder, and she had passed Right through the Phantom Bark.

She cleft in twain the shadowy hulk, But cleft it unaware;
As when, carcering to her nest, The sea-gull severs with her hreast

The unresisting air.
Again the lightning flashed; again
They saw the Carmilhan,
Whole as before in hull and spar;
But now on board the Valdemar
Stood the Klaboterman.
And they all ':new their doom was sealed, They knew that death was near;
Some prayed who never prayed before,
And some they wept, and some they swore,
And some were mute with fear.

Then suddenly there came a shock, And louler thinn wind or sea
A cry burst from the crew on deck,
As she dashed and crashed, a hopeless wreck, Epon the Chimneys Three.

The storm and nisht were pissed, the light To streak the east begrim;
The cabin-hoy, picked up at sea, Survived the wreck, and only he, To tell of the Carmilhan.

Henry W. Longfelloze, ISoz-ISSz.

## THE SKELETON IN ARMOUR

"Speak! speak! thou fearful guest!
Who with thy hollow breast
Still in rude armour drest, Comest to datunt me!
Wrapt not in Eastern balms,
But with thy fleshless palms Stretched, as if asking alms, Why dost thou haunt me?"

Then, from those cavernous eyes - Pale flashes seemed to rise, As when the Northern skies Gleam in December; And, like the water's flow Under December's snow, Came a dull voice of woe From the heart's chamber.
"I Wats a Viking old!
My deeds, though manifold, No Skald in song has told, No Saga tatught thee!
Take heed, that in thy verse
Thou dost the tale rehearse, bise dread a dead man's curse; For this I sought thee.
"Fir in the Northern I.and, By the wild Baltic's strand, I, with my childish hand, Tamed the gerfalcon; And, with my skates fast-bound,

That the poor whimpering hound Trembled to walk on.
"Oft to his frozen lair
Tracked I the grisly bear,
While from my path the hare Fled like a shadow;
Oft through the forest dark
Followed the were-wolf's bark,
Until the soaring lark Sang from the meadow.
"But when I alder grew, Joiningr a corsair's crew, O'er the dark sea I flew With the marauders.
Wild was the life we lea; Many the souls that sped, Many the hearts that bled, By our stern orders.
"Many a wassail-bout

Often our midnight shout
Set the cocks crowing,
As we the Berserk's tale
Measured in cups of ale, Draining the oaken pail, Filled to o'erflowing.
"Once as I told in glee
Tales of the stormy sea, Soft eyes did gaze on me, Burning, yet tender; And as the white stars shine On the dark Norway pine, On that dark heart of mine Fell their soft splendour.
"I wooed the blue-eyed maid, Yielding, yet half afraid, And in the forest's shade Our vows were plighted. Under its loosened vest
Fluttered her little breast, Like birds within their nest By the hawk frighted.
"Bright in her father's hall Shields gleamed upon the wall, Loud sang the minstrels all, Chanting his glory; When of old Hildebrand 1 asked his daughter's hand, Mute did the minstrels stand so To hear my story.
"While the brewn ale he quaffed,
Loud then the chanizion laughed,
And as the wind-gusts waft The sea-foam brightly, the loud laugh of scorn, $\therefore$ i of those lips unshorn, 1. In the deep drinking-horn Blew the foam lightly.
"She was a Prince's child, go I but a Viking wild,

And though she blushed and smiled, I was discarded!
Should not the dove so white
Follow the sea-mew's flight, Why did they leave that night Her nest unguarded?
"Scarce had I put to sea,
Bearing the maid with me,
Fairest of all was she
100 Among the Norsemen!
When on the white sea-strand,
Waving his armed hand,
Saw we old Hildebrand, With twenty horsemen.
"Then launched they to the blast
Bent like a reed each mast,
Yet we were gaining fast, When the wind failed us;
And with a sudden flaw
no Came round the gusty Skaw, So that our foe we saw Laugh as he hailed us.

- And as to ciatch the gale, Round reered the flapping sail, 1)eath! was the helmsman's hail, Death without quarter! Mid-ships with iron keel Situck se her ribs of steel; Down her black hulk did reel Through the black water!
"As with his wings aslant,
Sials the fierce cormorant, Socking some rocky haunt, With his prey laden;
So toward the open main,
Beating to sea again, Through the widt hurricane, Bore I the maiden.
"Three wseks we westward bore, ,o And when the storm was o'er, Cloud-like we saw the shore Stretching to leeward;
There for my lady's bower Built I the lofty tower. Which, to this very hour, Stands looking seaward.
"There lived we many years;
Time dried the maiden's tears;
She had forgot her fears, She was a mother;
Death closed her mild blue eyes,
Under that tower she lies;
Ne'er shall the sun arise On such another!
"Still grew my bosom then, Still as a stagnant fen! Hateful to me were men, The sunlight hateful! In that vast forest here, 4.50 Clad in my warlike gear, Fell I upon my spear, O, death was grateful!
"Thus, seamed with many scars, Bursting these prison bars, Up to its native stars My soul ascended! There from the flowing bowl Deep drinks the warrior's soul, Skoal! to the Northland! skoal!" 160 Thus the tale ended.

Henry W. Longfellow, 1807-1882.

## THE WRECK OF THE HESPERUS

It was the schooner Hesperus, That sailed the wintry sea;
And the skipper had taken his little daughter, To bear him company.

Blue were her eyes as the fairy flax, Her cheeks like the dawn of day,
And her bosom white as the hawthorn buds,
That ope in the month of May.
The skipper he stood ' sside the helm,
llis pipe was in inis mouth,
And he watched how the veering flaw did blow
The smoke now West, now South.

Then up and spake an old Sailor, Had sailed the Spanish Main,
" I pray thee, put into yonder port, For I fear a hurricane.
"Last night, the moon had a golden ring. And to-night no moon we see!"
The skipper, he blew a whiff from lis pipe, And a scornful laugh laughed he.

Colder and louder blew the wind, A grale from the Nortbeast, The snow fell hissing in the brine, And the billows frothed like yeast.

Down came the storm, and smote amain
The vessel in its strength ;
She shuddered and paused, like a frighted steed, Then leaped her cable's length.
"Come hither! come hither! my little daughter, And do not tremble so ;
Fur I can weather the roughest gale That ever wind did blow."

He wrapped her warm in his seaman's coat
Agrainst the stinging blast ;
He cut a rope from a broken spar, And bound her to the mast.
"O father! I hear the church-bells ring, Oh say, what may it be?"
"' T is a fog-bell on a rock-bound coast 1 "-
And he steered for the open sea.
"O father! I hear the sound of guns, Oh say, what may it be?"
"Some ship in distress, that cannot live In such an angry sea!"
"O father! I see a gleamingr light, Oh saly, what may it be?"
But the father answered never a word, A fro\%en corpse was he.
L.ashed to the helm, all stiff and stark, so With his face turned to the skies, The lantern gleamed thourh the gleaming snow On his fixed and glassy eyes.

Then the maiden clasped her hands and prayed That saved slie might be;
And she thought of Christ, who stilled the wave. On the Lake of Galilee.

And fast through the midnight dark and drear, Through the whistling sleet and snow,
Like a sheeted ghost, the vessel swept
${ }^{6}$ Tow'rds the reef of Norman's Woe.

And ever the fitful gusts between
A sound came from the land;
It was the sound of the trampling surf
On the rocks and the hard sea-sand.
The breakers were right beneath her bows. She drifted a dreary wreck,
And a whooping billow swept the crew
Like icicles from her deck.

She struck where the white and llecey waves Looked sott is carded wool, But the cruel rocks, they gored her side Like the horns of an angry bull.

Her rattling shrouds, all sheathed in ice, With the masts went by the hoard;
Like a vessel of glass, she stove and sank, IIo! ho! the brealiors roared!

At dathreak, on the hlak seit-beach, A fishermant shod asliast, F os see the form of a maiden fair, Lashed close to a drifting mast.

The salt sea was fro\%en wh her breast, The salt tears in her eyes ;
And he saw her hatir, like the brown seawed, On the billows fall and rise

Such was the wreck of the Ifreperus,
In the midnign and the snow!
Christ save un all from a death like this, On the red of Normatis Wioc.


THE: CHARGE OF THE I.IGIIT HKUGAHE
Italf a league, half a league,
Ilalf a leasue omward, All in the valley of Death

Rode the six humbed.
"Forward, the Lisht Brisate!
Charse for the wluns: he sata:
Into the valley of ileath
Rode the six humdred.
"Forward, the "isht Brigrade!"

- Was there a matr dismaty 'd?

Net tho' the soldier knew
Some one had blimderd:
Theirs nut to nate reply,
Theirs not lu reatabl why
Theirs bit to do and die:
Into the valley of Weath
Rode the six humalred.

Cinnon to right of them, Cinnnon to left of them, so C'annon in front of them Volley'd and thonder'd; Storm'd at with shot and shell, Boklly they rocie and well, Into the jaws of Death, Into the month of Hell Rode the six hundred.

Fiash'd all their sabre; bare, Flath'd as they turn'd in air Sibring the gunners there, so Charging an army, while

All the world wonder'd: Plunged in the battery-smoke Right thro' the line they broie; Cossack and Russian
Reel'd from the sabre-stroke Shatter'd and sunder ${ }^{2}$ d.
Then they rode back, but not, Not the six hundred.

Cannon to right of them,
so Cammon to left of them, Cannon behind them

Volley'd and thunder'd ;
Storm'd at with shot and shell, While horse and hero fell, They that had fought so well, Came thro' the jaws of Death, Back from the mouth of Hell, All that was left of them,

Left of six hundred.
so When call their glory fade? O the wild charge they made! All the werld wonder'd.
Honor the charge they made! Honor the Light Brigade, Noble six hundred!

Alfred Tennyson, 1809-1892.

## JUNE

Long, long ago, it seems, this summer morn
That pale-browed April passed with pensive tread
Through the frore woods, and from its frostbound bed
Woke the arbutus with her silver horn;
And now May, too, is fled,
The flower-crowned month, the merry laughing May,
With rosy feet and fingers dewy wet,
Leaving the woods and all cool gardens gay
With tulips and the scented violet.

10 Gone are the wind-flower and the adder-tongue
And the sad drooping bellwort, and no more
The snowy trilliums crowd the forest's floor:
The purpling grasses are no longer young,
And summer's wide-set door
O'er the thronged hills and the broad panting earth
Lets in the torrent of the later bloom, Haytime, and harvest, and the after mirth,

The slow soft rain, the rushing thunder plume.

All day in garden alleys moist and dim,
The humid air is burdened with the rose;
In moss-deep woods the creamy orchid blows;
And now the vesper-sparrows' pealing hymn
From every orchard close
At eve comes flooding rich and silvery;
The daisies in great meadows swing and shine;
And with the wind a sound as of the sea
Roars in the maples and the topmost pine.

High in the hills the solitary thrush
Tunes magically his music of fine dreams,
In briary dells, by boulder-broken streams;
And wide and far on nebulous fields aflush
The mellow morning gleams.
The orange cone-flowers purple-bossed are there,
The meadow's bold-eyed gypsies deep of hue,
And slender hawkweed tall and softly fair,
And rosy tops of fleabane veiled with dew.

So with thronged voices and unhasting flight
The fervid hours with long return go by;
The far-heard hylas piping shrill and high

40 Tell the slow moments of the solemn night With unremitting ery; I.ustrous and large our of the gathering drouth

The planets gleam; the baleful Scorpion Trails his dim fires along the droused south;

The silent world-incrusted round mer . 5 on.

And all the dim night long the moon's white heams
Nestle deep down in every brooding tree,
And sleeping birds, touched with a silly orlee, Waken at midnight from their blissful drealls, 50 And carol brokenly.
Din surging motions and uneasy dreads
Scare the light slumber from men's busy eyes, And parted lovers on their restless beds

Toss and yearn out, and cannot sleep for sighs.

Oft have I striven, sweet month, to figure thee,
As dreamers of old time were wont to feign,
In living form of flesh, and striven in vain; Yet when some sudden old-world mystery Of passion fired my brain,
oo Thy shape hath flashed upon me like no dream,
Wandelirg with scented curls that heaped the breeze,
Or by the hollow of some reeded stream
Sitting waist-deep in white anemones:

And even as I glimpsed thee thou wert gone,
A dream for mor'al eyes too proudly coy,
Vet in thy place for subtle thoughts' employ
The golden magic chnge, a lisht that shone
And tilled me with thy joy.

Before me like a mist that streamed and fell
All names and shapes of antique beataty passed
In garlanded procession with the swell
Of flutes between the beechen stems: and last,

I saw the Arcadian valley, the loved wod, Alpheus stream divine, the sighing shore, And through the cool green glades, awake once more.
Posche, the whitc-limbed sodens, still pursued, Flect-fuoted ds of yore,
The noonday ringing with her frighted peals, Down the bright sward and through the reeds she ran,
4. L'rged by the mountain echoes, at hor heels

The hot-blown cheeks and tramp ney feet of Pan. Archibald Iampman 1801-1899.

## PRONOUNCING VOC.ABCLAKY

## Of pholde names an! forelgan worde in EVANGELINE.

The Inicritical marky given below are those found in the lateat edition of Webater's International Dictionary.

## EXPLANATION OF MARKS.

A Dash ( - ) alme the vowel denotes the long sound.
A Curse (") abose the vowel denotes the short sound.
A (ircuntlex Accen' ( ${ }^{\wedge}$ ) above the vowels a or il denoten the mound of a in ctre, or "f 11 in tom; almve the vowel o it lenotes the sonnd cio o iu orb.

A loot (") abovt the vowel a denotes the soind of at il past.
A Double Dot (") above the vowel a denotes the sound of a in stär.
A bouble lot (..) below the wowel 11 denotes the somnd of n in trpe.
A. Wave ( ${ }^{( }$) above the vowel edenotes the sound of e in her.

5 munds like 2.
¢ mumds like . ${ }^{\text {m }}$
os sounde likel.
$\bar{t}, \bar{t}, \stackrel{t}{0}$ are similar in sound to $\overline{\mathrm{a}} . \overline{\mathrm{e}}, \overline{\mathrm{o}}$, hut are not pronounced en long.
Note that the promunciation of French words can le given only approximately by means of signs and English equivalents. A living teacher is requisite to enable one to rean and speak the language with elegance.

Abhi Giuillanme Thomas Francis Roynal

Aralie ( $\left.\ddot{i}-\mathrm{k} \ddot{\mathrm{a}}-\mathrm{d} \bar{e}^{\prime}\right)$.
Xrentila.
All'yes.

Aix-1t-Chapelle (äks-lï-shï-pe̊l').
Amorphas ( hinôr$^{\prime} \mathrm{f}$ az).
Augelun Domini ( In $^{\prime}$ je-lus d才mfl-ni).
Arcā́dia.
asphodel ( $\mathbf{Z a f f o}^{\mathbf{0}-161 \text { ). }}$
Atchafalaya (ăch-a-filifd).
Attakapas (㮌-tok'A-paw).

Bachue (bixtis)

Beat Séjour (bō ви-zhōr').
(hintellectit.
IBrn'edict Bellefontāine'.
Momflou.
Briarens (bri’at-rüs).
Briges (hruzh).
(

Catiall'.
Cape Brätỡn.
Celotre.
Clarente Inferieure (nhar-linhty Inh-fia

$$
\left.\mathrm{r} \overline{\mathrm{a}} \cdot \tilde{\bar{p}} \mathrm{r}^{\prime}\right)
$$


Charcreux (ablir-triv).

## PRONOUNCING VOCARITLARY．

cidevant（se
Cotéll，＂．
coureurs－des－bois（knōrôr－lā－bwai），

couvre－feu（ nṓl$^{\prime}$ vr－fê）．
Dante＇s Divina Commedia（dI－vē＇ 1 a cotm－mi＇dT－i）．
Ducaurol（dH－zठ－rwi＇）．
Evan＇geline．

## Fåtá Môrgà’ná．

Father Felician（fe－IIsh $\boldsymbol{Y}_{-1}$－ ）．


Gaspereau（gat－pê－r $\mathbf{\sigma}^{\prime}$ ）．
Gayarre（gi－ie－sī＇），

Grand－Pré（grönh－paz］）．
Herolltulu．


Kavauagh（lly＊


Lลั Ha゙ve．
La Sille．
Le Carillon de Dunkerque（lê thtio yônh＇dẽ dun－kērk＇）．
Létiche（（lä－tēsh＇）．

Louisburg（lõl－bitrg）．
Loup－garou（lōn－gär－eño）．
maitre de chapelle（mã＇tr dē shici－pal＇）．

Min：as Basin（mē＇náa basjn）．
Mowin（m07wĒs）．

Natchitochen（nix＇c＇er－hah）．
utuenthe．

Outre－Mer（ （otr－tus $r^{\prime}$ ）．
Ow＇̄＇hee．
1’asmindquotidy．

PTs＇Tquid．
I＇laquemine，Bayou of（jlăk－mēn＇，h＇ळo）．
I＇luquet（ $\mathfrak{l}^{\prime} \mid \underline{1} \cdot \mathrm{k} \bar{a}^{\prime}$ ）．
I＇ointe Conpie（pwaht kōo－páa＇）．
Poitou（pwä－tṑ＇）．
Rent Leblanc（rẽ̀－nā lê－blỉuhk＇）．
forlielle（rox－aheelli）．

8t．Manr（ 8 ănh mōr）．
Santonge（năsht tinhah＇）．
Sau＇sorn Tgônis＇tē．

Siena（ $-\bar{z}-\bar{a} / n 厶)$ ．
Silphiun laciuiatum（alyfigh It－aIn－I－ ātǔu）．
straits of Memsina（měk－sép na）．
Têthe（tish）．
Tuus lew Bourgeois da chartres（tōo iñ benir－zhwá dẽ shiairtr）．
Uplaarsin（ $\overline{\text { un }}$－firfoln）．
Ctrecht（ $\bar{u}$ ’ trêkt）．
Vendée（vänh - d気）．
voyageur（vwä－yí－zhēr？）．

Walleway（woll
wère－wolf．
Wirarn（wãkìnõ）．
Xerxes（zërks－${ }^{\text {©̈z }}$ ）

Cbaren Hovae．Cambados， Septenbier 1， 1038.

## Hoverton，Mmpins \＆Co．：

Dear Sirs，－My father always prouounced Evangeline with the $i$ short．Indeen， I never heard it with a houg $i$ until quite recently．It seems to me very objectiou－ able，and I truast will not becound prevalent．



[^0]:    "Sunshine of Saint Eulatie" was she called, for that was the sunshine

[^1]:    Early feeling for mystery in Nature.

[^2]:    *The Prelude, I. $f^{6}+$ f.

[^3]:    *The Prelude, IN', 32.3 f.

[^4]:    *Emile Legouis. The Eiarly Life of Wordsworth.

[^5]:    * See Coleridge, Diographia Literaria, Chap. xis.

[^6]:     1 C. H. Herford, The Age of Wordsaorth, ple 152-15.3.

[^7]:    - See the quotation from Arnuld, pages isy and ifu.

[^8]:    * Althongh not measurably affecting the general argument, it may be mentioned that one explanation of Longfellow's vogue in England during his lifetime, was that his perms were unprotected by copyright, and were consequently spread broadast in cheap editions, the profits of which were reaped by the publishers and the booksellers alone. What the poet gained in fame he lost in lucre.

